

**AS THE WIND BLOWS  
BY AMBER TIKVAH FORREST  
A.K.A. CINDA A. BERARD**



*All poetry in this book is copyrighted, TXU-78-069, September 1, 1981. Edited 2011. "As The Wind Blows" – Poetry by Cinda A. Berard. All rights reserved.*

All the poems in this book are from my real life experiences. They cover philosophy, spirituality and every day life. They are based on real people and events in the Author's life.

**I dedicate this book to the Holy Spirit.  
I also want to thank Jamie Harris who  
Inspired me to write again.**

## **REALITY**

**No matter how much I try  
I cannot wrap my mind around  
What you are telling me  
I find it difficult to grasp  
The reality you are presenting  
Perhaps the illusion you portray  
Is so great that  
I cannot see pass the glass  
The distorted prism you live in  
I would rather live with  
My limited understanding  
Of who you are  
And be happy with  
The littleness of that.  
I am satisfied  
I need not more to love you.**

## **DEAF**

**Beautiful words in your heart  
Ache for expression  
Fall on deaf ears.**

## **MORTAR**

**We are all stones  
Our voices are dead  
When our hearts are cold  
We become building blocks  
When we soften the clay.**

## **PERCEPTION**

**How one sees  
Depends on the angle of light  
How one lives  
Depends on the light given  
How one reacts  
Depends on the casting of shadows.**

## **THOUGHT**

**Sitting I breathe deeply  
Cool hands over eyes  
Let this pause linger.**

## **SWIRL**

**Quietly you sit as  
The world swirls around you  
You lift your eyes to see constant motion  
Yet you are in your calm composure  
Serenity is in your heart  
Your fortitude of strength  
Does not wane or retreat  
You are planted solid in your anchor.**

## **FORMULA**

**Respect is earned  
Grace is given  
Love is developed  
Tears cleanse the soul  
You fill my life.**

## **YOU ARE....**

**You are the calm in the storm  
You hold me up when I am weak  
You give me strength when I have none  
I call out to you and you are there  
Your wisdom has never failed me  
You are my friend who I trust  
You tell me in love things  
I need to hear and can accept  
You show me the way to change  
You bring healing in your words  
Comfort in your presence  
Peace of mind in chaos  
I never worry when you are near  
I know I am in good hands  
As you hold me there  
I am written on your palms**

**I look up to you  
The salvation of my soul  
For which I am grateful  
I am in awe of thee  
For you are life itself  
Humbly I thank you  
For the gift ~  
I pray I can learn  
To follow and not fail thee.**

### **CONTRIBUTION**

**“We each grow in  
The same garden.  
Let us adorn  
The beautiful vase  
Set before us”.**

### **VERY IMPORTANT PARABLE**

**Luke 17:34-16**

**Parable of two – one taken  
Two in a bed – Job 33:14-18. Yahweh  
Shows men in a night vision upon the  
Bed; he openeth the ears of men,  
And sealeth their instruction. Reference  
By the Messiah to a bed is speaking  
About a warning that people receive  
From Yahweh when they are sleeping,  
In some supernatural way; one will heed  
And be accepted by Yahweh, the other  
Will reject the warning and thereby be  
Rejected from the Messiah’s Body.**

**Two grinding at the mill – Isaiah 47:2-5  
What Yahshua wished us to understand  
Was that His coming would be in a time  
Of war and slavery (grinding was the slave’s  
Occupation) as well as the other characteristics  
(the uncovered head, scanty clothes, etc.) of  
the daughter of Babylon in Isaiah 47.**

### **Two in the Field – Matthew 13:38**

**The field is the world. True Messianic worshippers Stand steadfastly in a position of opposing all Other religions called Babylon. The group Selected to be taken because they have prepared Themselves to meet Him. The ten virgins in Matthew 25:1-12 is a good example of Yahshua. Remember, the oil is symbolic of the name of the Bridegroom. See Solomon 1:3. Remember, it is Not the Holy Spirit that seals us, but YHWH name That is written on us as ownership.**

**(This parable deals with watching / preparing for Yahshua's return. It does not deal with the rapture). Yahshua wishes to warn His people that they should Beware of turning back into the worldly culture, even Though He might delay His coming for them. He wishes To encourage them to seek to live for Him, even though The world follows its carnal nature. Blessings ~**

### **GOSSIP**

**2 Peter 2:13-14. Fake teachers at the love feast (Communion). In one of the greatest of hypocritical acts, they gossiped and slandered those who disagreed with their opinions. These men were guilty of more than false teaching and evil pleasures; they were guilty of leading others away from Yahweh's Son Yahshua. (You cannot walk in faith which is the obedience of love and gossip/slander others). You turn others away from Yahshua as a result and personally reap Yahweh's curses onto yourself.**

**Gossip is one of the most hypocritical acts. It defeats Love and unity in the Body Of Yahshau, it is rebellion, pride, and actually is the quickest way to kill the gospel. Those who do so will be called sowers of discord among The brethren, which is an abomination unto Elohim; One Of the things HE cannot stand, but this seventh one being Gossip, especially an abomination unto Him. Wow! Powerful stuff. It really puts this into context. If we have a problem in this area, we can come to Yahweh As Isaiah 6:5; "Then said I, Woe is me! For I am undone; Because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the**

**Midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have  
Seen the King, the Yahweh of Hosts." Yahweh will  
Purge our mouths, give us a clean heart and a clean  
Mouth to proclaim and live the gospel. Blessings ~**

### **I BELIEVE**

**I believe in love, I  
Believe in you, I believe  
In myself. I believe in the  
Miracle of humanity. I  
Do believe all of us make up  
One body. I believe.**

### **WILLINGNESS**

**Lay down your visionaries  
No longer gaze for answers  
It has been there all along.  
Stop talking oh one  
Listen with your eyes  
And great truth will be revealed.  
You seek answers  
With all your noise  
And knowledge ~  
Learn to let go  
And discover real truth.  
Can you become the end of yourself?  
Can you learn to stop making noise?  
Will you be willing to learn  
From what is in front of you?  
I ran away from noise  
For it pushes me away  
I cannot compete with vanity  
Or the pride of men.  
Simplicity and sincerity  
You will find me  
When you lose your life  
It is then that you will live.**

## **WE ARE HALVES**

**Joy is something that twinkles  
When I look at your eyes  
Happiness is evident in your smile  
The ties that bind are deep  
Resemblance in your family members  
Love embraces all of you  
In your kindness and affection  
You are a lit candle that brightens  
All who come to be with you  
Infectious is your laughter  
It brings lightness to my soul  
I am blessed to have you  
For we are halves that  
Compliment one another.**

## **HUNGER**

**Mystery shrouds you  
Mists of vapor  
Clinging to night  
You loom over the waters  
Flowing the traces of land  
Softly your words speak  
Faint are they heard  
It is the voice of reason  
You have come seeking  
I am covered with your cloud  
There is no direction  
For you exist in the air exhaled  
As well as the mist breathed  
And I trace my finger  
On the waters surface  
Knowing you encompass everything  
Your secrets flood my soul  
I soak them up with hunger  
Asking for more  
You can hold true tonight  
I am within you.**

## **SHIFT**

**What one must do  
To put behind them  
All that hurts and offends  
Looking forward daily  
To a fresh start  
No carrying forward  
Old entities of naught  
Rather looking forward  
To the goodness in men  
Casting aside all that  
Drags down ones self  
From the essence of love.**

## **STEPPING STONES**

**Surprise, shock and rebuttal  
Then clarity floods in  
Sifting through false verses real  
Looking with a new pair of eyes  
To see what was not all  
That it portrayed it was  
Damage control is done  
Yet harm has been done  
I can choose to bury the pain  
The hurt will die down  
As I use this experience  
As a stepping stone  
To walk ahead  
On the waters of trouble  
Everyday there will be  
New things to work out  
And walk on by  
We cannot walk around them  
We have to walk through them  
To get to the other side  
My goal is to see  
These stepping stones  
As a gift of hidden strength  
To walk past harms way.**



**YOU ARE THAT RARE LILY  
(Dedicated to Karla)**

**You have a presence of mind  
A strong eye to see  
Small of stature yet  
Large of heart  
You underestimate your worth  
You are a precious flower  
A lily in the garden of light  
Flowing with love to all  
Who touch of your blossom  
Courageous and splendid  
In all your ways  
A teacher of sorts  
Many learn from your pearls of wisdom  
How you have illuminated  
Many minds with truth  
To be strong in an uncertain world  
Your trials are many  
Your tears do flow  
Yet you go on to be  
The pillar of strength that you are  
Your words flow beauty  
Show forth treasures from your heart  
I learn at your feet  
I accept your person  
In its entirety  
And learn to love  
The dark side of the moon  
I will walk the moon beams  
And touch of its essence  
In the smell of yesterday  
The fragrance of love  
The pools of soothing  
Lilies that bloom where they may  
And you are that lily  
Always in full bloom  
A rare flower indeed.**

## **MOON GATE**

**The first time I saw you  
A huge stone ring  
With a keystone on top  
Facing the ocean ~  
You stand in the ring  
Facing over the waters  
You make your wish  
And it comes true ~  
It was many years ago  
I made a wish  
That I wish I had not  
And it came true ~  
Only to show me  
The power of the ring  
And what you ask for  
The water carries your wish ~  
And brings it forth  
Without explanation it comes  
I will never doubt again  
The wishing well effects  
Of the ring facing seaward.**

## **FEATHERS**

**An old pewter vase  
Filled with bird feathers  
Blue Jays amongst others  
Something someone did  
I always remembered it ~  
Treasures are different  
For everyone's variety  
Feathers make one fly.  
Such natural decorations  
When I do find one  
I like to keep it  
A reminder of such beauty  
In this world of nature.**

## **COST OF THE INNOCENT**

**Great arch ways in the entrance  
Tiled with infinite mosaics  
Years of labor to enshrine  
Your idols of stone and gold.**

**Many flock to your beauty  
Kneeling chant in your echo chamber  
To the god of opulence and duty  
Your beauty masks your emptiness.**

**Layers of art, depths not known  
To hope to tip the scale  
False hope in deeds  
To gain ones way to heaven.**

**And the money changers clink  
As you drop the coin on by  
From admission to come in  
And pray to the god of men.**

**Your beauty stinks  
The timbers and structure rots  
Of ill gotten gain  
To the cost of the innocent.**

## **HOUR GLASS**

**Wood and glass with sands of amber  
Flipped over to yet replay  
Fragments of time slowly pass  
This being an hour glass**

**Backwards in time  
I see through the globe  
A period of darkness  
That compassed shadows**

**Your stigma of intrigue  
To all who ponder  
As you are smashed  
Sand that is blow away**

**I can never rebuild  
The depth of importance  
The key you held for so many  
Lost forever to mankind**

**And I search for that vial  
Of sand in two spheres  
That trickles in suspension  
The lives of so many.**

## **SANDBOX**

**Sandbox ~  
Something children play in  
What others fight in  
It is a frame of mind  
To let us be kind**

**Sandbox ~  
It carries fleas  
Brings fun for awhile  
Dirt is flung and thrown  
It can be a war zone**

**Sandbox ~  
You cannot see the scars  
Of rage and sulking  
Of bruised egos  
Amidst the lure of soft cool sand**

**Sandbox ~  
Something handed down  
From generation to generation  
Learning what interaction is  
Learning how to love.**

## **TRUE BEAUTY**

**There are beautify people in the world  
Of every nation and every tribe  
You see their faces everywhere  
On the television and bill boards**

**We are told to admire beauty  
To go after all things beautiful  
Yet we do not see our poverty  
Inside of us that is so obvious**

**We adorn with jewelry and clothes  
We highlight our characteristics  
To draw attention to what can be seen  
But what is inside I ask...**

**Some hide it so well  
They come across so nicely told  
Yet different and animal within  
Their brutality and indifference they hide**

**Under much beauty  
Is true ugliness  
Of the most awful form  
And people are blind to it**

**Give us beautiful  
That we can worship  
And idolize with pride  
Ignoring the beast within**

**True beauty...  
Are within the poor  
The deformed and unkempt  
Their hearts bleed with love.**

## **THE BARE BRANCH**

**We are all familiar with the bare branch parable.**

**That being a tree that bore no fruit. After three years it was given another chance. If it bore not fruit it was to be uprooted and burned. I think of believers in their walk with Yahweh. I was asking Him for confirmation on something for direction, whether to make a change or not. Right there in front of me was a tree that was half dead. On further inspection a wind storm had ripped off the dead branch from the trunk, and planted the base in the dirt, which looked like part of the tree. But it was dead. It had caught a live branch bearing berries in the dead limbs. A few of us pulled the live branch out of the dead branch. The live branch was so weighed down by the dead branch that it was almost touching the ground. After pulling the dead branch off the live one, slowly the live branch is rising back up to where it should be. So it goes with us as believers. We must prune all that weighs us down. If we do not, we will be like that live branch entrapped in the dead branches, weighed down. If the dead branch was not removed, it would have killed the live one with it. We must move as the Holy Spirit directs us in our life. We must be willing to move away from all that is not of Him, all that is dead to bear fruit for the kingdom. Sometimes it is reaching beyond our comfort zone, pruning us, making us sacrifice our securities that we have trusted in; whether money, a job, home, friends, etc. When I saw that branch weighed down by the dead one, then later the dead branch just laying there on the lawn for the gardener to take away and burn, I thought of the wheat and tares. First the tares are gathered and burned, and then the wheat is gathered and put in the Father's barn. So must we do the same. We must remove all that would hinder us from walking further in the Messiah.**

## **EMANCIPATION**

**Ecstatic with elation  
Conversion flows in my veins  
Blithe and ancillary  
To the prospect it brings**

**Incite latent dreams  
Of aptness in limbo  
Once again free to become  
The self I was born to be**

**No more duress  
Of the soul in fragments  
Emancipate now I rise  
Upward and unabashed**

**My time is finalized here  
Concluded and sealed  
I am unobstructed once more  
An au courante lease on life.**

### **SERVANT OF LOVE**

**I am but a servant of Love  
I bring forth the mantle  
Consoler, Comforter  
I wrap you in the arms of understanding  
I dry the tears of confusion  
I help clarify the struggles within ~  
I am but the servant of Love  
My walk is not my own  
My path has been forged for me  
I must sow the seeds of knowledge  
To a better way  
So that others may also  
Walk with the Master ~  
I am but a servant of Love  
Giving is what I do  
This is what I am made for  
To help others to become free  
Be restored to their first creation  
Free and lively in the strength given ~  
I am but a servant of Love  
I only know but to serve  
To those I am sent to  
Walk with me on the journey  
See the open scrolls  
The heavenly scribe inscribes  
Our names within ~  
We are servants of Love  
When we yield to the Master  
Who makes us one in Him  
With the Divine Heart aflame  
Love so deep and cleansing  
It burns all out of us  
That would destroy our being with Him.**

## **TRANSPARENT**

**I bare to you  
The windows of my soul  
Naked are my emotions  
For your gaze  
My humanity cries out**

**You are nectar to me  
Golden Life so sweet  
Purity that is unknown  
My life is a kaleidoscope  
Overview and replay**

**You have eased my load  
Erase the film off me  
We dwell in unity  
Humbly, grace, mercy  
Love of splendor.**

## **JOURNEY**

**Self sorrow, pain manifests itself  
Don't let it last too long  
Move past it  
Or it will consume you  
Mercy we cannot understand  
When in our hands is anger  
Release the clench of retribution  
Receive the tears of love  
Pride blinds you  
It's the cancer in your soul  
Humility gives you the gift  
To receive new life  
Suffering is misunderstood  
The wise embrace it  
The foolish avoid it  
Immature in stature they wither away  
Weakness and surrender  
Are the building blocks  
To a wall well mortared  
Cemented with strength of love**



**To forgive ones self  
Is to cast pride down  
Accepting ones actions  
Embracing love's humility  
I am forever learning  
Yet the things of You  
Are new and fresh each day  
You bring me into the truth.**

### **UNLATCHED**

**Helpless I'm falling  
And no one can pick me up  
As a leaf in the wind  
I have no control**

**Your voice is comfort  
Yet you are so far away  
I at times feel the need  
To be rooted like a tree**

**To look up and always  
Be eager for the next wind  
To carry me about  
I linger for your touch**

**Invisible hands they are  
I am lifted in time  
So I don't touch the ground  
I turn to see but a pinnacle**

**Everything comes full circle  
And that is key  
For one cannot exit  
Without the other.**

## **MIND GAMES**

**Thoughts swirl around  
Without any reasoning  
Attack your inner self and  
Doubt your abilities.  
And once there in the pit  
It is hard to climb out  
The walls are so worn  
They are smooth from  
Years of inflicted anguish.  
Those who are the best tormentors  
Are those to themselves  
To relive all the things caught short  
And replay over unending.  
There is no mercy  
Relentless and volatile  
Is the self accusations  
That come forth to afflict.  
There is no letting up  
To suffocate the pain  
Rather it smolders always  
Letting and ember reignite.  
To self brandish ones aura  
Letting this demise of infliction  
And torture continue  
Is the mind unleashed...  
We are not who we say we are  
We are not who we think we are  
We are not who we perceive we are  
We are and feelings have nothing to say about it.**

## **PLEASANT TO BE HERE**

**Content within my solitude  
Temporary and satisfying  
I choose to sit back  
And watch from afar.  
I see zig zag of motion  
And emotions  
Ripping, tearing, swearing.  
Not a good reception to take in.  
Tired of the excessive effort  
To stay afloat with some  
Tired of the negative energy  
Sometimes it is well to be alone  
Within our solitude.  
People are never ending  
Constant turmoil in motion  
They have yet to learn  
That doing nothing is something  
That being is living  
Without having to become someone.  
And I sit and watch the fools evolve  
Generation from generation.  
And tire of weariness  
Looking for wisdom that is lacking  
And wondering if it has gone.  
And I blame the elders  
Who dropped the ball,  
They stopped teaching their children  
Wisdom they threw away  
Discretion to the wind  
In exchange for rebellion unleashed.  
And it has brought us this far.  
I will wrap up with wisdom  
And inquire of her guidance  
To deal with such things.  
Meanwhile it is pleasant to be here.**

## **I REFLECT AND DREAM**

**I hold your hands in mine  
Withered, aged and knurled  
They have seen years of work.**

**Many hours labor of love  
They have built dreams  
Birthed a family  
Dried many a tear  
Buried a loved one  
Hugged the abandoned  
Always they are open  
They outreach with care  
Communicate the rhythm  
Of the heart  
I reflect and dream...  
Your hands speak forth  
Knit souls together  
They touch with expressions of love  
Soothe, comfort, compassion.  
Our hands fit well together  
Fingers intertwined  
Rooted like the earth  
With life in all our touch.**

### **WAKE UP MY CHILDREN**

**As you sit back in ease  
With slumber on your eye lids  
Without a care of the world  
Suddenly destruction comes  
On those who slumber.**

**Wake up! Rise from your sleep!  
Destruction comes swiftly.  
My people wake up!  
You have lost your vision  
You no longer see me  
Or heaven your home  
You see the world around you  
As your reward.**

**Shake off all the world  
I will not come for  
Sleeping children as in the garden  
I come for a Bride  
Who expects and awaits her Groom.**

**Know and expect dear children  
Through much suffering  
You shall inherit  
The Kingdom of Heaven.  
Strengthen yourself in Me.  
You have a race to run, to finish.**

### **THE PRIESTHOOD**

**You are a priest  
Let your light bear forth  
Do not let the candle stick go out  
You are a bearer of light  
Expel the darkness  
Throw it far back  
Shine the power forth  
All consuming fire burns ~  
You live inside the flame  
All is burned out of me  
The blue flame purifies  
There is the fragrance  
Of frankincense and myrrh  
I feel the oil flow down ~  
Life comes forth  
As the light burns brightly  
I am consumed  
By the priesthood  
We are priests together  
Our communion is holy  
Nothing can robe me of  
The light within  
For Your truth is eternal.**

### **SILENT FORTITUDE**

**Softly I dwindle  
Till one day no more  
Fade away without notice  
No regrets for such.**

**The woods are silent  
They stand tall and radiant  
Quiet on the floor  
Of earth's compost and soil.**

**These are my epitaph  
Bend and creek with one voice  
I decay and go back  
To the earth and nurture it.**

**Let a might Oak stand  
Where I once stood  
Re-crown the earth once again  
With silent fortitude –  
A language all its own.**

### **THE WATERS BLEED – THE URCA 1715**

**Storm clouds blow in  
My soul aches with anxiety  
Uprooted and tossed  
As waves on the ocean.**

**With arched back  
And stretched arms  
I cannot reach the heavens  
To silence the angry sky.**

**The sun is shrouded  
I'm surrounded with  
A halo of thunderbolts  
I stand naked to the sun.**

**Clutch as you will from me  
The hands weighed with stone  
I have touched the ocean floor  
My watery grave cries out.**

**Let streaks of red flow  
The waters bleed  
I am tossed no more  
My limbs rise upward  
Where sea and sky meet  
So I kiss the new dawn.**

## **I AM COMPLETE**

**My heart longs for you  
Strong is my desire to follow  
Where you may lead me,  
I trust in the way you lead me.  
I yield to you completely  
My soul is yours.  
I believe in your love  
And all you have given me.  
When I am with you  
I feel alive  
In every part of my being.  
You have raptured my heart  
Consumed my every moment  
You are all I think about.  
I cannot stand to be away  
From your living presence.  
You fill the void in my life  
In you I am complete.  
You turn my sorrow into joy  
Time with you seems forever.  
I am young at heart  
I feel as a child again.  
You see the good in me  
Encourage only the best.  
I give to you my very soul  
I love and adore you.  
Words cannot express  
The love so beautiful  
I am grateful you are in my life.**

## **NURTURE YOURSELF IN ME**

**Take time out you need  
To be kind to yourself  
Put others on hold for a day  
Nurture yourself  
Do not deplete your soul  
Of what you need most.**

**Noise is constant  
It assaults you everywhere**

**Your ears no longer hear  
Your mind no longer thinks  
Stress builds, wears you down,  
You react irrationally.**

**This world should not dictate  
Your thoughts or expressions  
It is time to come away  
When it treads on your territory  
Take back what you have lost  
Rest in peace and joy  
Rest in my word.**

**The wind of my spirit  
Will lift and refresh you  
Be kind to yourself  
I am all you have  
You can change things  
With the strength I give you  
Nurture yourself in me.**

### **QUICK SAND**

**Life goes on as usual  
Or so we think  
Meanwhile the quick sands of time  
Pulls us into a spiral  
In an instant things change...**

### **FOREVER**

**...And blindly we live  
Not sensing we all must go  
At our appointed time.**

**Life is a gift  
Only given once  
What I do here determines  
Whether I have made it  
My goal is eternal  
The bridge is love ~  
Unconditional love  
And then I need not fear  
What quick sands can do to me.**



## **SOON TO COME UPON US**

**Crickets jump in numbers  
They invade the house  
Chirping you hear them  
Hard to find.**

**Summer is winding down  
All green is faded yellow  
Soon to go all brown  
Leaves die and fall  
With the colours muted.  
Frost covers the ground  
Everything is white  
Burns your fingers to touch  
Your breath does crystallize  
It hangs in mid air.  
All things fly south  
Few do remain  
Go through the house  
Start to winterize  
For the long duration  
Of white slumber.**

**A time to gather the harvest  
Much canning and baking to do  
Prepare like squirrels with storage  
Running to lay up supplies  
Soon the skies turn gray  
Sunlight sleeps in mid afternoon.  
Garnish your home with scenery  
Pleasant to look at for hibernation  
Which is soon to come upon us  
Only we are awake to live through it.  
Autumn is around the corner  
Then harsh blows in winter's cold  
Stinging all with bitter frost  
Freezing air patterns on window panes.  
It is a time to sit and watch  
Daydream, sleep and relive  
The summer days we were in  
And draw off the joys of mid year.**

## CYCLES

Tender is a soul when young  
Brought up in the world  
To succeed in it.  
Much ambition and plans  
Goals to be achieved.  
All is excitement when in youth  
Energy is never ending.  
After you have done that  
Which you set out to do  
Always add another goal.  
Pity the man who has  
Done all he said he would do  
And finds joy no more  
In what once was his talent.  
To have nothing to look forward to  
To feel useless and unappreciated  
Is to be invisible and void.  
Learn we are not competing  
With that of others  
We are learning to grow  
On what we already are.  
Early in life we look  
To please others,  
Later in life we look  
To satisfy ourselves.  
Mid life requires the wisdom  
To balance the two.  
You are raising up youth  
Yet tending to the elderly  
While being true to yourself.  
Everyone is going in cycles  
Different circles and levels.  
We all intertwine needing each other.  
Just realize growth is change ~  
Change is acceptance ~  
Acceptance is peace ~  
Build on these things.  
You will succeed at being yourself  
By being genuine ~  
You shall never fail.

## **CONTINUANCE**

**The world leaders, powers that be  
Puppets that follow their orders  
They goose step to the plan  
Give the populace a dream  
Fill it with anything to get them to agree  
Yet pull the strings.  
Let them work thinking they are free  
Let them believe in a lie  
They are okay if they don't go against  
Or rock the boat.  
Hitler is not dead  
He lives on in his disciples  
His blue print is repackaged.  
No longer a third Reich  
No, a fourth Reich  
Known the world over  
As the New World Order.  
Ultra greedy individuals  
Rule the souls of men  
To play the cruel games given them  
In the name of survival.  
There was always meant to be Nations  
Not one World government.  
Nations were the balance against  
A sure world dictatorship.  
Keep your blinders on  
It is easier to believe in a lie  
And go with the flow  
Then let your voice be heard  
And lose your head in the process.  
The handwriting on the wall  
Is universal in all languages.  
Yet there will always be free men  
Who think for themselves.  
I choose to be free.**

## **THE SACRED PIPE**

**Long hair black as a raven  
You jump off your horse  
In full Native Dress  
Adorned with white feathers  
You approach me in sunlight.  
The smell of sweet grass  
Fills the air when you walk  
Truth you wear as a robe  
Beaded ceremony on brown skin.  
You come to me in my dreams  
Indian Princess with a message  
The heart of Mother Earth  
You nurture all in your care  
Your walk is on light  
No shadow follows you  
Always you embrace me  
And lift me up new.  
You hand me a robe  
To wrap around my heart  
With a long peace pipe.  
It is hard to smoke  
A Sacred Ceremony ~  
Few are worthy to join in.  
Gentle as a deer  
You move softly  
Leaving no trace behind.  
When I take only that  
Which I need,  
And nothing more,  
Then I can smoke the pipe ~  
I am given a white feather  
You place it in my hair  
It shows my heart.  
We shall walk in the sun  
In the next world  
The Sacred Pipe will light.  
All walk in the knowledge there  
We are keepers of the earth ~  
The earth and us are one.**

## THE PRIZE

Subtly we move off mark  
Lose our focus of the prize  
Often it is too late  
When we do realize.  
Wind blows and you see it not  
So trouble comes our way  
Like a reed in the wind we must bend  
And not snap or fray.  
Yet be ever so anchored to the root  
From which we come from  
Enduring to get the prize  
Is that not the sum?  
And I find it often cumbersome  
To keep in constant remembrance  
My eyes get off focus and blur  
With a smidge of semblance.  
I walk in this world alone  
What I have is not really mine  
I have no real home  
Rather I the prize must find.  
And do we relish the journey  
Of hardships pain and sorrow  
To help us develop our character  
To get through to tomorrow?  
I say this in quite earnest  
I would rather quit and get a rest  
But I know the race is not for the weary  
The reward is only for the best.  
Let us run and not grow weary  
Let us claim our stake in Him  
Who teaches us to walk above  
The pain, noise that will grow dim.  
And so I listen to the wind  
As she softly carries echoes my way  
I know I must endure for but a season  
For my soul the prize to stay.

## LET US

Hard to live in love  
In a world of hate.  
We must shine the light  
For all the world to see  
Regardless of the darkness ~  
Be anchored to our hope  
With salvation sure.  
Do not lose your hold  
And forfeit your inheritance,  
Stay focused on Messiah  
The Living Word.  
Remember life here is temporal  
We strive to enter in  
By the narrow gate  
To obtain the crown of life.  
We must not forsake  
The assembly of the brethren  
We must pray each other up  
Encourage and exhort each other  
For the race is swift  
And will end soon.  
Let us not lose heart  
But endure to the end  
Occupy till His coming  
Being about the Father's business.  
Love is more than words  
It is actions of obedience.  
Let us shake off slumber and sleep  
Let us wake up and be Warriors  
Or Righteousness  
Of Holiness  
Of Mighty boldness  
Of living the Word  
To a dying world.  
Let us keep our eyes  
FIXED on Yahshua.

## **BUTTERFLY**

**Light feathery blue wings  
Flutter on by  
To smell the flowers of today  
And drink the nectar deeply.  
So graceful and delicate  
You ride the air  
Invisible currents carry you  
Onward to new heights and dreams.  
The field is alive  
Moving wings glide  
With sun radiant  
As warmth lets you  
Spread your antenna  
And lift off quietly.  
Circle about from one to another  
You flit so beautifully  
With effortless ease ~  
Your movement so light and free  
Dance in mid air to the motion  
Of the sun's rays on you  
Exalting in the nectar of the field.  
Your landing is wonderful to behold.**

## **TIME IS A THIEF**

**Time is a thief ~  
It robs me of all intentions  
Pleasures escape placed by obligations.  
In my mind to comfort  
I relive my youth  
Of endless days of fun  
Outdoors with happiness unlimited.  
And now with age comes responsibilities  
How I hate the word  
For it has robbed me of real life  
And true meanings  
To be replaced with societies demands.**

**As a hamster on a wheel  
I tread round and round  
Putting my time in  
My pound of flesh  
To extract what means for a living.  
Time is a thief ~  
Honestly I dare not look  
For my heart says one thing  
My head another.  
I lie to myself to maintain  
My consistency  
So that I can continue functionally.  
My heart yearns for real life  
Not a token but a reality  
Not years of service or labor  
Nor of existence  
Rather for being and living  
What we are made of  
Rather than the wants and dictates of others.**

#### **TEACH US HOW**

**You have breathed life in me  
Lovingly watching over  
When I look up  
It is not a face I see  
But the elements of Love.  
Your being is so real.  
Truly I am raptured with Joy  
It defies reasoning.  
You want us to love  
Teach us how ~  
We shall never go wrong.**

#### **RICH**

**Simplicity I seek  
Balance is key  
The less I own  
The happier I am  
The richer I become.**



## **BEAUTY**

**Stifle the noise  
And listen to the silence  
There is shrouded beauty there.**

## **ALTERNATIVES**

**Kiss a fool and he will rise  
He has no fortitude  
Preservation ~  
Keeping alive the thoughts  
Penned from long ago.**

**How I love your words  
They are life to me  
They comfort me when I'm afraid  
Strengthen me when I'm weak  
Give me light when I'm confused.  
Words ~ they are life  
Words ~ they can bring death  
Our words bring forth both.**

**If we build on your foundation  
We must shed the dual tongue  
The dual mind  
Become single minded  
Your words seal my mind  
To live what you desire.**

## **REVERIE**

**Leather recliner, bookshelves  
Leaves of knowledge  
The nerd cave.  
Vacation in my mind  
I live vicariously.**

## **RESPONSIBILITIES**

**We have all heard the word  
Had a few of our own  
Some burdened more than others  
You see its wear in peoples faces  
It can age you so fast  
No matter how you try to avoid it  
It makes you bear your load.  
I have no faith in those  
Whose face is clear of wear  
Who never lifted a finger  
You know these are kept ones  
Out of the realm of reality  
Clueless to how things work.  
Responsibilities ~  
When we have them  
Bear them well  
Do not blunder under the yoke  
Be not the cause of shattered lives  
And broken promises  
Be known as successful to deliver  
For by doing your share  
You earn the trust and respect  
When it is your turn  
You will be cared for.**

## **SIREN**

**Ascendant expression,  
Deceitful partisan wish,  
Credulous breed assume  
Trickster usurps, inevitable,  
Shocking veracity, absolutism.**

## **MOMS COOKING**

**I remember sitting as a little girl  
On a stool in the kitchen  
Watching my mother bake  
She would whip up the batter  
And bake something yummy.**

**I would wait patiently  
Instead of being out playing  
I really wanted to lick the batter  
Off the beaters or the spoon.  
My patience was always rewarded.  
I got the first piece of pie, cake  
Or the first cookies  
That would come out of the oven.  
My mom would stand there  
All full of flour and paste  
Singing opera  
While baking dinner  
Setting the table  
And getting everything ready.  
And lovingly I would watch her.  
No one was allowed  
In her kitchen  
This was her place to shine  
And no one was allowed to go there.  
And to this day  
When I eat something sinfully delicious  
I compare it to my mom's cooking  
Which no one has been able  
To come close to yet.**

### **OUR HEARTS**

**Heavenly Father  
You have shown me  
My heart is deceitfully evil  
That I a mortal man  
Need to seek your face  
Your ways, your understanding  
In all my ways.  
It is a painful gift  
To see ourselves as you do.  
Your light shines on us  
Our heart's condition  
So that we may repent  
And seek you in our weakness.**

**Oh Yahweh  
Truly you are sovereign  
You have our best interests  
At heart  
You love us so much  
To expose our wickedness  
So we can reach up to you  
And be whole in your Son.  
Truly thou art  
A Holy and Righteous Elohim  
To bring us into your truth  
Lovingly setting us free.**

### **PRETENSE**

**How people are such social beings  
They will promenade to the beat  
Careful to be acceptable  
To the denying of themselves  
And cutting off their own speech.  
Let our tongues lie consistently  
Yet our eyes are daggers that could kill  
To shake a limp hand of pretense  
Is like a dead fish out of water  
There is imagined life  
A portrayed imagery of communication.  
Let us exalt ourselves and others  
While seething underneath  
Let us agree to be agreeable  
While all the time undermining others.  
Media recants our statements  
We wrap the mantel of hypocrisy around us  
Speaking louder our words  
To convince ourselves and others.  
It is the volume that will scare people off  
Not the truth for there is none.  
We are isolated souls wrapped in social cocoons  
Only to be broken before our time  
Under developed moral beings  
With hypnotic notes to sing aloud  
While nodding furiously against.  
Let us pretend and pretend  
And pretend.  
If we fake it enough  
Perhaps we might just get it right.**

## **SPLENDOR TO WATCH**

**Tall and sleek stand the aspens  
Wind blowing, tussling your leaves  
Shimming and flipping like coins  
Their undersides showing variants of colour.**

**Wind blows through the pines,  
Making heavy boughs sway and dip  
Fragrance of pitch and tar  
Pleasant to absorb.**

**Surprised by constancy in motion  
Flow of greenery alive  
Stems, branches and trunk  
All bow and sway gracefully.**

**I know you all are speaking  
What you are saying I know not  
Yet I feel your love of expression  
In so magnificent a splendor to watch.**

## **TYRANNY**

**You know you don't belong  
You have outgrown the place  
Sad thing is there is nowhere to go.  
Only thing left is dreaming to escape.  
Hate to wish my life away.  
All I can think of is there has got to be  
A place untouched, somewhere.**

**Many put their hope in money  
Just a temporary bail out  
The unease goes much deeper  
Unsatisfied with life as it turns  
Away from us, no more choices  
Rather dictated for us.**

**How even nature screams out  
And things around are dying.  
We knew the day would come soon  
Of paying for the stupidity of others  
And now they have pressed it onto us  
Soon to make us into service  
To pay off debts we did not make.**

**Presently we are suspended by a thread  
While waiting for the other shoe to drop.  
History repeats itself.  
What makes it so much worse  
Is technology is everywhere  
It records everything, so invasive.  
This is shadow lands,  
Where true life is gone  
We live through illusions  
And self sedate ourselves  
In manufactured fantasies remade for us.  
And the restlessness climbs.  
Soon it will roar to a head  
And the people will rise up  
To meet their own end  
On their own terms ~  
With dignity.**

**OH ELOHIM YAHWEH**

**Oh Elohim Yahweh ~  
To think that You  
Created all the world  
For man to be in it  
All creatures, species  
For our pleasure  
The world is so vast  
The stars in the sky  
Beyond the universe  
We are but your footstool.  
Oh Elohim Yahweh ~  
My mind cannot comprehend  
The wonder of Your Glory  
And of Your Holiness, Majesty.  
It is only right and due  
To truly praise and worship You ~  
Oh Elohim Yahweh.**

## **WARRIOR**

**One who does not conform  
Who stands up for a cause  
A watchman for the people  
One who has conquered fear  
And walks the path of conviction  
Loyal to their beliefs  
Not willing to compromise  
A walking sacrifice  
Willing to pay the ultimate.  
A person who knows  
Their destiny, who they are,  
One who will not quit  
Will complete their mission.  
A loner who does not lean  
On acceptance of others  
One who has an inner strength  
And stands on that fortitude  
Whose feet are solid.  
This is a Warrior, tried and true  
One who will stand forth  
As the sands of time.**

## **SOLACE**

**Rain has swept through  
Bad thunderstorms  
Temperatures dropped greatly  
Mist rises off the mountain tops  
The rain is damp, chilly  
The sun has not shown all day.**

**Inside I think of  
All those less fortunate  
I am grateful for a roof  
And my favorite pet.  
This is summer?  
Feels more like autumn.**

**How the seasons are mixed  
So unpredictable lately  
I still have energy in me**

**I think I'll do some baking  
Nothing like the smell  
Of fresh banana bread  
On a damp drab day.**

**I am grateful for days like these.  
They make my home comfy  
A place of solace and ease  
To just rest from the toil.  
And to sleep with the rain  
Softly hitting the roof  
Is soothing to my ears.**

### **SOMETHING MORE**

**Oh Yahweh, how I feel  
I have assembly, fellowship  
I have biblical doctrine, belief  
We gather to worship you  
Yet, there has got  
To be something more.  
Somehow I feel Yahweh  
We have missed it.  
Somehow community feels empty  
Where is the true love  
\that you spoke so much about?  
Where is the oneness of heart  
The oneness of mind?  
Is it possible Yahweh  
For your believers to really love?  
Where Master is the reverence?  
It seems the assemblies  
Have changed to social clubs  
A financial business  
Where is the weeping at the altar?  
Where is the standing in the gap?  
Oh Yahweh, have we missed it?  
Where is loving your law?  
Where is keeping your commandments?  
Oh Yahweh, the assembly is asleep  
Master, where is your righteousness?  
Why does the Body sin like the world?  
Why is the assembly so carnal?**



**Why do they feed the flesh  
And starve the spirit?  
Where Oh Master are those  
Who seek you? Search for you?  
Where are those who press into you?  
I am living to see hardness of hearts  
The great falling away  
Many are deceived  
With false assurance of religion  
Without repentance.  
Oh Master Yahweh,  
There has got to be something more.  
(2 Timothy 3)**

## **WALLS**

**Sitting here looking up  
Cinder blocks painted for a wall  
I feel people are that  
Cinder blocks cemented together.**

**Most never breathe or break out  
To new heights or dimensions  
People choke on change.  
And the whole room is cement  
Mortar and water  
As hard as stone.**

**Let us paint over the wall  
Make it pretty, adorn it  
Bring colour and design  
To a voiceless, lifeless wall.**

**And many are shrouded in gray  
Walled up so high  
A prisoner of their own making.**

## **HOME SWEET HOME**

**Home, sweet home  
How true  
Home is a safe place  
Beyond the threshold.  
It is where a person  
Can truly reside  
In peace.  
No pressures, demands,  
Just solace.  
Sweet balm of being.**

**How much more  
I appreciate  
The solitude  
Of the sweet home  
My ark of safety from  
A world off tilt.  
In Heaven You go to  
Prepare a place for us,  
A mansion ~  
Home, sweet home  
How true.**

## **GOOD AND RIGHT**

**Free as a bird I say  
My heart is light  
It just wants to sing  
For the love I feel  
I feel so gay  
And it is good and right.**

**Love is the most benevolent  
To us truly unworthy  
I am enraptured by the beauty  
Of true kindness  
I could fly away  
If given wings.**

**And my heart is warm  
With joy in my bosom ~  
I feel so gay  
And it is good and right.**

## **REVIEW**

**At the end of the day  
When I reflect back  
It seems it is like  
Trying to grab  
An allusive oiled rope.  
All tasks slip by us.  
We never have a full grasp  
On the tasks at hand.**

**Every day is a spill over  
To do list, ever growing,  
At night when I stop  
I reflect how Yahweh  
You carried me through it.**

**I have to remember  
It's never about us  
It is about you Elohim ~  
Your loyalty to us  
Your Love never ending.**

**As I review my day  
I thank You Father  
For the ability to do it  
With your strength in my weakness.  
May I continue to acknowledge  
Remember and ever thank You  
For the days fullness  
And all within it.**

**(2 Corinthians 12:9)**

## **THE VISION OF HOLINESS**

**With eyes closed, hands raised  
I worship you Oh Yahshua  
Your presence fills the room  
Joy fills my heart  
I cannot contain it.  
Your light fills the room  
I cannot open my eyes  
I feel plugged into  
An electrical current  
Energy surrounds me  
I see with my eyes closed  
A cloud of light descend.  
It is filled with silver lights  
Bursting with energy.  
Slowly the light fades away.  
I reach up to touch it ~  
It has gone.  
The Joy in my heart  
It does remain.  
I have touched  
The Throne of Heaven.  
I have foreseen  
The Vision of Holiness ~  
Awesome is Yahweh!  
Awesome is Yahshua!**

## **TIME IS OUR TEACHER**

**Time was created for man  
To be able to measure  
His many successes  
To use time as a gauge  
For structure, growth, maturity.  
Time is a teacher.  
It shows us what we were,  
What we are, who we become.  
It never rewinds itself  
Rather it does review,  
So we can compare and change  
To grow to new heights,  
Become the person  
We are meant to be.**

**At the end of our time  
We can trade in  
Our life's accomplishments.  
The check list is much different  
To what we live by.  
It will be the little things  
We have done and lived  
With much care and concern  
Being the grade of rewards.  
Each of us, our time  
Is various lengths.  
Let us in all sobriety  
Seize onto it, use it  
Cherish it as precious  
With no guarantees of tomorrow.  
Toss aside regrets and misery  
Look and see today  
For what it really is  
A gift of no guarantee  
That tomorrow will come.  
Live it in the fullness  
It presents itself.  
And doing so you  
Will find the Divine present.**

### **THE KING'S COURT**

**Majesty  
Worship His Majesty  
Glory and honor  
And splendor is yours!  
Righteousness exudes you.  
Love beyond reason  
Beyond our human measure  
Love within itself  
Has filled all corners  
Of the Universe.  
Yahshua died so that  
We may live  
I can never comprehend  
The depth, the height**

**Of that love so consuming  
To sacrifice ones self  
So others may live.  
Truly Thou are the King  
Master of all,  
Majesty and honor and glory  
Are all due your name.  
The chorus wave will roll  
For all eternity ~  
Worshipping His Majesty on High.  
I am glad to be  
In the King's court  
Joining my voice of praise.**

### **THE TREASURE**

**Ribbons of many colours  
Laid out in front of you  
From the many colours  
You must choose.  
How can you decide  
Against such variety of art?  
You cannot do justice  
All colours exist for a reason.  
Many roads in front of you  
Most lead to compromise  
One leads to life but requires sacrifice.  
Once you have found the one  
You must take and keep  
Then you have crossed over  
From indecision to the cloak of choice.  
The world is full of treasures  
Luminous riches that glimmer.  
Much is thrown at us,  
Yet within we know the truth.  
We are born with that  
Inner voice of reason when we follow it  
We see clearly the road to choose.  
We walk on it to finish the race set before us.  
Instead of ribbons, Medals of Honor  
Or the praise of men's lips  
We earn an eternal Crown of Life  
To throw at the Master's feet  
And prostrate down to His throne.**

**In that eternal city of no more tears  
No more fear, no more dark  
Of love itself.**

**The ribbon is the Blood Covenant  
The road is straight and narrow  
The voice is the Holy Spirit  
The Treasure is Eternal Life  
Through Yahshua the Messiah.**

### **NO MORE WANDERING**

**Rest your soul  
Oh weary wanderer  
There's no need  
To walk any more  
You have found true rest  
On the shores of prayer  
Praise He does inhabit  
He will renew you.**

**Rest your soul  
Oh weary wanderer  
To verdant pastures  
With skies of blue  
He is faithful  
Who has promised  
It is the Lord Almighty  
Faithful and True.**

**Trade your worries and burdens  
Gladly drop the load  
He will carry you further  
Beyond your expiration point  
To renewed beginnings  
He is the Master of Eternity  
No more wandering here.**

## **MASK**

**My life you cannot comprehend  
Nor can you climb to the depth of it  
A mind in waiting using up thoughts  
To survive the loneliness of solitude  
I have grown a whole garden of thought  
And they have borne children  
Weighing heavy on the vine  
Touching the earth's core.  
My compass is not yours  
Rather one of thought  
To where I dwell upon I reach  
And it carries me there.  
The depths of a being  
Make them climb limits  
And crawl over barriers  
Of others doing.  
Inside this steel mask I breathe  
Locked within, waiting for release  
To show my face  
One of strong emotion.  
And the chain that hinders it  
Become unhinged and wave  
As tossed to freedom  
The mask relents  
Having left its impression on me.**

**(Tribute to Man in the Steel Mask)**

## **COINCIDENCE YOU SAY ~**

**Coincidence you say ~  
Something happened  
Your plans are altered  
You feel the day was wasted  
Then someone you talk to  
Needs something which  
Only you can help with.  
Coincidence you say ~  
It is raining outside  
You need to mail this letter  
The post office is closed  
And you are broke**



**You find a single stamp  
On the wet lawn, dry.  
Coincidence you say ~  
You forgot to pick up someone  
They are waiting at the hospital  
They are broke.  
They look down and exact change,  
They take the bus home.  
Coincidence you say ~  
Truly in this life  
There are no coincidences  
Rather small miracles  
Sent our way  
To help us through life.  
Father, thank you for  
Your many "coincidences".**

#### **ANGLED AND WOVEN LIVELY**

**Lush green of emerald  
Succulent foliage edible  
Sweet aroma of earth lingers  
The air so cool and clear  
Caressing my skin  
All the leaves and grass  
Woven, curled together.**

**After a rain storm  
Drops of water sparkle  
As diamonds on a dirt mound  
Such a newness feeling  
Alive and a part of my surroundings  
Cycle of life is constant.**

**My ears and eyes take it in  
Movement small and large  
A pallet of colour  
Sheltered from the touch of humans  
Pure and unaltered  
You parade your growth  
All can see the lines so true  
Angled and woven lively.**

**(Tribute to Nature)**

## **TRUE POVERTY**

**A life of privilege  
Wanting for nothing  
It so seems that those mentioned  
Are the most wretched.  
Affluence has a way of  
Poisoning ones self.  
How often the sad tale  
Of a very rich person's life  
Ending in despair and utter demise.  
Yet you hear of those happier  
With nothing to carry forward.  
The poor are rich in ways  
That we cannot comprehend.  
They walk in the integrity  
Of their souls, definition pronounced.  
Riches amassed elude us,  
They fall out of a bag with holes  
Yet the Poor's wealth is a spiritual treasure.  
They are one with the earth  
And reverence it for its substance  
To help them make it  
Yet another day.  
They understand the balance of things  
And the cycle of change.  
People are drawn to those  
Who know who they are.  
Their essence exudes  
To those in great need.  
Two worlds meet and clash.  
Society holds one in great esteem  
Based on the values of men.  
The heavenly choir  
Holds the other in great esteem ~  
The meek inherit the earth.  
They have the true treasure  
They are the guardian of it.**

## **FORGIVENESS**

**At the bottom of despair  
Injustices and hurt,  
If you look real close  
Unforgiveness is the root.  
The pain, deep pain  
That is so prevalent,  
If we were to find  
The courage to forgive ~  
There is nothing we can't  
Heal or overcome.  
With the smallest seed  
That falls to the ground  
In our short life ~  
The seed of forgiveness  
To heal all wounds,  
To set you free with hope  
To become alive.**

## **YOU NEVER CONSIDER**

**Quietly I watch you  
I protect you, love you.  
You go about every day  
With no notice I am there.  
Months, years pass by.  
I never leave you  
I sustain you, comfort you.  
You graduate in life from  
One success to another.  
You plan your days, years.  
You are satisfied  
With your gains and accomplishments.  
You never consider once  
How I graced you with them.  
You are old, feeble and alone,  
Your friends deserted you.  
You are aware of loneliness, abandonment.  
You become bitter and angry.  
Yet you don't see me in your life.  
The day comes for me to  
Call you forth from this life.  
You enter the realm of timelessness.**

**You look up before me  
Standing at my footstool of my throne.  
You see my long suffering,  
My patience and love.  
You say, "Oh Yahshua!  
I never knew, Forgive me!"  
And I say with great sadness  
"I loved you yet you ignored me.  
You coveted life over me.  
now I must say go away from me,  
I never knew you."  
How sad! We hear the Word,  
The warning yet don't pay any heed.  
We lose all thought of Yahshua,  
Some find out too late.  
My friend don't wait –  
Find Him now.**

### **EVERY GENERATION**

**Every generation leaves  
Something behind  
Growing up we question our elders  
And why the outdated way of life.  
As we mature we see the necessity  
To mend our ways and settle down.  
I guess being "outdated" is really  
Having come full circle to acceptance.  
Change has washed over us  
To show us who we really are.  
As we become so we are  
And we pass that down  
To our kids.  
Lessons are not always learned  
Nor easily received.  
For the ones that are  
It leaves a mark of honor  
Which is handed down,  
Respected and carried on.  
It is our duty to  
Learn from others.  
That is what we are here for,  
Integrity.**

## **SOJOURN**

**I am a sojourner  
I have traveled far  
Footprints sometimes heavy.  
Let us walk the wasteland ~  
To the world of void  
Infiniti's line –  
No matter, no space  
Just non-definition.  
Let us climb the mountain ~  
The pillars of knowledge  
Frozen in time, discarded by men.  
These are the columns to heaven.  
Let us run the beach ~  
Where worlds meet  
Embrace each other  
This is the place for life.  
I wash my soul  
Let the tide remove the stain.  
Let us sit in the forest ~  
The wonderland of imagination  
Growth springs new  
Giving to the eternal cycle  
Make a home for me.  
Let us stand on the road ~  
Which is drawing us  
To our own quest  
Envision the direction  
And walk towards it.  
Let us see the horizon ~  
The worlds compass  
That is evolving within us.  
May we journey there.**

## **A LIVING PAINTING**

**Off in the tree line  
Rises Mount Arrowhead  
White cloud streaks crown  
Your pleasant green peak.  
I see a field of grass  
Landscaped with an occasional  
Sweeping green sapling.**

**Canopies of sumac  
Dot as far as the eye can see.  
It is a beautiful cold truth  
Survival of the fittest  
Such a precious balance  
In harmony ~  
A living painting  
I have stepped into.  
Duration of the daylight  
Frames your canvas  
The light exposing variations  
Of texture, smell and colour.  
To be here in the midst  
Of this living treasure  
I want the day to last.  
I cannot replicate your beauty  
I can only bask in its warmth  
Reveling in your grandeur.**

### **USERS, USERS**

**Users, users, they are everywhere  
No matter how careful you are  
It seems they come at you  
From a distance a far.  
Snide looks, malicious smile  
Hideous curl on the face  
They devour you and spit you out  
Not even leaving a trace.**

**Users, users, they are everywhere  
Friends, relatives, workers too  
They all leer so near  
They falsely will befriend you.  
Once they have your confidence  
They do a tale spin  
Hoping your sympathy  
And benevolence to win.  
They drain you emotionally  
Take all you will give  
Drain you financially  
Like a might sieve.**

**Users, users, they are everywhere  
Two faced hypocrite losers  
Will bleed you dry  
They are the great moochers.  
Guard yourself with protection  
They still seem to seep in  
It's like they are poison  
They breed like vermin.**

**Users, they are losers  
Don't give them an inch  
They deserve to die on the vine  
Let them to others pine.**

### **CHANGES**

**Adults, little people grown up  
Souls defining themselves  
Capturing the essence of being  
Merging its worth with life.**

**Friends, other self souls  
Searching for validity  
Reaching and combining ideals  
Agreeing with those who blend.**

**Peers, the group that surrounds  
Which to evaluate  
Opinions, differences, ideals  
Adjust our aspirations wisely.**

**Enemies, a necessary evil  
To show us our temperament  
Reveal the ugliness we have  
Exchanging for newness of life.**

**Babies, innocence pure  
Valiant display of loyalty and trust  
Challenge ourselves to teach  
Grow with the process.  
Death, the mask of which  
We all shall one day wear  
Which we must leave our mask  
May it leave tranquility to those who grieve.**

## **DEAD EYES**

**Her eyes were black as pitch  
The face motionless, yet the eyes, the eyes  
They followed you around the room.  
Death permeated from them  
A cold chilling without meaning  
Isolated with that permanent stare  
Locked into the hypnotic glare.  
I slowly back up reaching for the door handle  
Wishing for this down staring to end.  
I make it to the other room  
Only to find it goes no where.  
I must walk back that way to get out.  
I reenter the room with those eyes  
The air is stifling, the temperature cold.  
I look back up and see  
Just those piercing cold dead eyes.  
How did they get here? Whose are they?  
What could have happened?  
To a soul to become like this?  
And I am locked in place  
Unable to move I open my mouth  
Letting out a scream.  
No one around to hear me  
Or to show them this face  
Hanging on the wall with those piercing eyes.  
And they do linger  
Even with my own eyes closed.  
They etch upon the soul bring fear to the mind  
Of a never ending begging  
To look beyond and see,  
Yet I cannot get past the illusion  
The torment that is expressed so gravely.**

## **EARS TO HEAR**

**Prophecy spoken, written  
Becomes a warning  
To all who heed  
A disaster to those who mock.  
An eerie hush prevails  
As men lift eyes to watch  
The doom fall.**



**They question why  
Should this be any different?  
Yet given the time frame  
It gives it credence and weight.  
Men don't lie about death.  
They avoid it, fear.  
The prophecies are coming true  
All take shape to reality.  
When one knows who they are  
They can discern what  
Pertains to them.  
It is not proof of falsehood  
Rather mercy to prolong.  
Mockers will refute that.  
They will be partying  
The day the fire rains on them,  
Few listen, few heed.  
Do you have ears to hear?**

### **TRUST HIM NOW**

**Be not in love with world  
You are but passing through  
All in this world  
Is passing away.  
Set your love on Yahweh  
And the kingdom of His throne.**

**Sin has corrupted this world  
It has fallen from  
Its original state and splendor,  
Men will fail you  
Money will fail you  
Put your trust in Yahweh  
And Yahshua His Son.**

**By faith lean on Him  
By faith trust Him  
To meet all your needs.  
Drop the doctrines of men  
The promises and reassurances  
Of the world around you.**

**Put only your hope  
In Yahshua alone,  
The Living Word.  
He will deliver and transform you.  
Learn to trust Him now  
Before it is too late.**

### **INTEGRITY BE TRUE**

**My hand does make  
The pen flow  
Ink is on the pages,  
Reveal words of truth  
And I do tell  
The effects and wages.  
People rise and fall  
By the power of the tongue  
So the same with the pen,  
And I should be  
The most careful of all  
For I can make or end.  
Destruction can come  
Influential and spoken  
Time can carry it all  
The writers edge and touch  
Yet is most responsible  
For others advance or fall.  
And know the pen  
Is but a sword  
In the wrong hand,  
Many a person  
Has lived and dies  
When a monarch did stand.  
Yet individually we  
Can kill so quick with but a word or two,  
So I remind all fellow quills  
Honor, integrity be true,  
Or one day  
Someone else's pen  
Can be the end of you.**

## **MY DAD**

**I choke with emotion  
When this pen I do write  
For I know soon Dad  
Of your earthly plight.  
Your eyes are now dim  
Your memory not so sharp  
I remember all the ways  
Your life has been in part  
A molding of my character  
And my love so today  
I fondly do recall  
Your influence in every way.  
The little girl I was  
On the toilet lid I'd stand  
And you would teach me  
How your neck tie to knot,  
And then slap aftershave  
On your shaven face  
The glee of excitement  
As a little tot.  
Older I would walk with you  
Reaching up hand in mine  
You'd pull me up to you  
My arms your neck to find.  
You were such a maverick  
A power house you were  
A father, husband, worker  
And immigrant called Sir,  
You were a farmer  
A carpenter too  
A soldier, officer, politician,  
Businessman to name a few.  
It seemed you were never home  
You were busy earning so  
To support your loving family  
In the years we all did grow.  
Each of us you married off  
Helped in every part  
To become a man, a woman  
After your very heart.**

**Mom would beam with pride  
In all the years through  
The ups and downs together  
She clung and stuck with you.  
And now that you are older  
And I care for you so  
It touches my heart the memories  
And your life does go.  
From the earth we came  
And return we all must  
Loosing you my loving Dad  
The Master does ease I trust.**

### **MY GRANDFATHERS**

**Indian blood runs in my veins  
White men's rules choke  
The life that is in me.  
I dream of flying eagle And running wolf  
Of brother bear of the woods.  
My Grandfathers Come to me in my sleep  
They talk of spirit truths  
I live in two worlds not of my choosing.  
How vines wrap around trees and rocks,  
I feel the hold of life's demands.  
If I could shift I would walk free  
Into the forest and be one with  
Brother sun, brother moon,  
And be the cycle handed down to others.  
The legends would be alive  
Live on in the story telling  
Of man and nature as one long ago.  
The earth hums softly to those who listen  
Can hear the tom toms of the sacred drum  
The turning wheel of life with the sacred arrows.  
Hear oh brother flute I hear the owl call my name  
I now join my grandfathers in the sacred lodge  
Our memory will guide you.**

## **THE TREASURE SO PROFOUND**

**There is a secret place  
One we all must find  
To place our hearts treasure,  
It is within the soul  
Where we keep our heart  
The things in life we measure.**

**Hands cannot touch  
The depth within  
Where I do reside,  
It is immortal  
Eternal breath of light  
The thing of life's pride.**

**Our beings very core  
Unique in itself  
This is the gate,  
Each of us discover  
The arch of the soul  
Our true character's slate.**

**Written in our minds  
More upon the heart  
Emotions swell and full,  
They rise up wings  
Which give us flight  
Heavenward it does pull.**

**Waste not your time  
To dwell on troubled thoughts  
Nor give in to fear,  
Rapture of love so deep  
The treasure so profound  
It is our heart my dear.**

## **MURMUR AND COMPLAIN**

**Murmur and complain  
You kill your blessings  
Destroy all your rewards.  
Murmur and complain  
You push people to the limits  
Turn them bitter against you.  
Murmur and complain  
Your words speak death  
They rob hearts of joy.  
Murmur and complain  
Your negativity is cancerous  
Takes root into the bones.  
Murmur and complain  
Your push people away  
Friends and family stop coming.  
Murmur and complain  
You breed hate and discontent  
Causing ingratitude and unbelief.  
Murmur and complain  
You are a tool of Satan  
To destroy believers in the body.  
Murmur and complain  
Without faith you cannot please Yahweh  
Nor inherit the kingdom of heaven.  
Murmur and complain  
You will be destroyed  
In the wilderness of your making.  
Murmur and complain  
Stop now, repent.  
Ask Yahweh's forgiveness  
Cleanse yourself, be made whole  
Do this, save your soul  
Before you are blotted out  
Of the Book of Life.  
Get rid of it –  
The murmuring and complaining.**

## **THE GATES OF THE ETERNAL**

**High above the clouds  
There is another place  
Where vapor tapers  
Form is void  
The spirits gather there.  
All you have lived for  
Is nothing here  
Naked you stand  
Before the Almighty  
His presence does burn  
All that is not holy.  
He is a consuming Elohim.  
The seven pillars of Wisdom  
You have entered  
Profound and Sovereign,  
This is His Throne.  
Oh man, you have entered  
The Gates of the Eternal.  
Your mind is free  
You know the secrets  
Of the foundation of the world  
And see from afar  
The Truth in Love.  
This shall be your school master.  
You are restored  
To what you were created for  
The trial of testing is gone  
Your reward is now here.**

## **THAT WHICH DOES NOT FAIL**

**When I have tried all else  
And it has truly failed  
There's nothing left to do  
I get down on my knees  
And turn to talk to you.  
Life is overwhelming  
I know not where to turn  
Confusion in my mind  
Yet within my heart does burn  
That you are Elohim.**

**I don't know why  
I wait so long  
To empty my heart all out  
And always afterwards  
My heart feels light and new.  
I may not see you  
But I feel your presence near  
Your peace and comfort  
They do surround me  
When on bended knee  
I have your ear.  
To enter the throne  
One must be humble  
To be on our knees  
With head forward cast  
Is truly surrendering  
To the Heavenly King.  
There is one thing  
That does not fail  
But truly does last  
It is prayer to the King  
On His Throne  
We are connected  
We are not alone.**

### **RAIN**

**Rain falls softly on the leaves  
Droplets fall so tenderly  
The parched earth it does quench  
Thirst is filled and it does spill ~  
Overflow trickles and carries away  
The stain, the pain of the day...**

**Freshness in the air  
Fill my lungs full and linger ~  
As the green glistens  
Film of all is washed off  
And seeps away...**

**Rain how I need it so  
Every now and then  
To wash my soul ~**



**And carry away all  
That does weigh down  
I let it with the water drown...**

**Rain let it fall...  
Gently, softly as a lullaby  
And lull me to sleep ~  
With closed eyes I can live  
The freshness that  
Was brought to me...**

**And shape new thoughts ~  
Ambitions and desires  
Will come from this.**

### **HIDDEN THEN FOUND**

**I have been dispersed  
Among the nations  
Brought into bondage and slavery  
Centuries I have been pursued  
Hunted down, tormented and killed.  
I have traveled the globe  
And landed in two countries  
Where I have come  
To enjoy great freedoms.  
I am assimilated among  
All kindred's of peoples  
I have been hidden  
For over eighteen hundred years.  
Just now my identity is known.  
I am the Lion and her whelps  
I am Ephraim and Manassas  
I am the lost tribes of Israel.  
We were lost when we  
Broke the Covenant  
Of keeping Sabbath.  
Now people are discovering  
Who they really are.  
Elohim's Ruach is waking  
Up the sleeping Israelites.  
They are knowing who  
The El Yahweh is.**

**As promised He has  
Watched over us  
We have become a country  
Of great nations  
And a country of great wealth.  
The light has shown our hearts  
We are the lost house of Israel,  
The house of Judah is not lost.  
Let us step up  
And take proper ownership  
Being sons of Yahweh  
Through Yahshua the Messiah.  
Let us follow in obedience  
Keeping Yahweh's commandments.**

### **MOMENT OF TRUTH**

**There comes a moment of truth  
Where you have to stop  
Ask yourself what really matters  
Then walk away from it all  
And pursue only what is true.  
We all have blind spots  
They sabotage us  
Honesty says we have them ~  
Is the first step to rid them.  
Can you really decide  
To give up everything  
For a belief, a principle?  
Can you take comfort  
In knowing who you are  
And that being enough?  
We reach a point  
Where we just sit and watch  
Others work and pursue  
We come to accept our surrender  
In being comfortable as we are.  
This is a point of death.  
You decide to stop growing.  
Can we be solid enough  
To Stand?**

**And be happy we can Stand?  
Yes, we wind down with age  
That does not mean  
You have to give up  
All hopes for a dream  
For things new and wonderful.  
Courage to change  
And then doing it ~  
This is the moment of truth.**

### **TO ANOTHER PLACE**

**Nothing matters anymore  
It's alright really  
I have reached my Apex  
And once there  
Nothing can touch that.  
How can you handle life  
Once you have tasted eternity?  
It is all relative  
Time is just a span  
In eternity itself.  
Once you have reached your Zenith  
There is nothing more  
You just live in its shadow.  
Within is new,  
Reached beyond the heavens  
To another place  
The evolution of a soul.  
The Quasar is in the north.  
My name is written there,  
Let the journey being.**

### **REBUILD THE CIRCLE**

**It is good to have unity  
The circle had been broken  
Now we are together again.  
Small detours, so subtle  
Not realizing years drift by  
How you are needed here.  
Much has escalated  
In your absence.**

**Time has been kind to us  
Where age has claimed residence.  
There is much work to be done  
School days are over with  
Childish ways are past  
Now the seriousness of the hour  
Has given all of us  
An urgency and precedence  
Like never before.  
Let us hold onto that truth  
No longer waste days so precious  
Rather rebuild the circle  
Working in unity, commitment  
Our lives depend on it.**

### **ANSWERS YOU SEEK**

**When you have lost your way  
Walk into Nature  
She will give you answers  
That you are seeking.  
Quietly she speaks to all  
Who will watch and listen  
She calms the soul within  
Through her majesty displayed  
Reveals to us our balance.  
We no longer define ourselves  
By empty words  
We can walk the way  
Of the garden once removed  
Heal our minds in tune  
Connect to the cycle of rhythm  
And be one with the answers  
We so seek.  
I promise you  
Nature has never failed us,  
We have failed nature  
And ourselves in the process.  
Return to her new  
And reach up with wings  
As the great Phoenix  
Soar high towards the heavens,  
Where you belong.**

## **OUR TONGUES**

**The power of the tongue  
Many don't even consider  
Without a thought they will  
Speak the words away, they whither.  
Fly they do on other's lips  
With reinvention of meaning  
Not it is unleashed  
And the damage escalates.  
Flatter, stammer, hesitate,  
Justify, Oh My!  
And this member to communicate  
Can also bite and devour  
Consume and consume ~  
Give it no room.  
Such a small part of us  
Yet all that we feel in our hearts  
Flows through our mouths  
As expression it parts.  
Truth blurts out of control  
And all can see our knurly soul  
Or beauty divine forth will shine.  
And words build  
And words destroy  
Others can scar forever.  
I ask, the tongue,  
Can it ever consistently be kind?**

## **IMPEDIMENTS**

**Many times I yearn  
My life were divergent  
That the burdens would rise  
The obligations go elsewhere  
Often we get straddled  
No choice of our own.  
We must dispense with them  
This is duration.  
Unrealistic they say to have an incubus  
You are shot down  
For having something compelling.  
As the ocean tide  
Life pulls me in that inclination  
Helpless, tired I release.**

**It is nice to have a structured environment  
Where no opposition holds your goals away.  
Yet what is life with no resistance,  
Nothing accomplished?  
It seems so meaningless.  
In fulfilling my purpose  
Of serving others  
I discover my true self.  
Often I inquire for others  
Which I really don't want  
And end up with what  
Is most notable.  
I feel so much is unfinished  
Yet not really  
I am just coming to terms  
With my impediments  
When I accept them.  
The burdens will lift,  
For I would have let go  
And accept the tide in my life.**

### **BALM**

**Layers I have peeled back  
To the core I've entered  
Pulsating flesh so tender  
So many slashes, cuts, bruises  
You gush blood everywhere  
I can only put balm  
On your ever present wounds  
Enough to slow the flow  
To make it stop.  
Leeches, suckers, wild things  
Have all but drained  
The life within.  
Darkness hides the injuries  
Light exposes them.  
I must save before I rescue  
The ember within is a flame  
No voice is necessary  
Your eyes speak volumes  
Hush, let us rest  
Know one another  
Fight no more  
The terror is gone.**

## **THISTLE**

**Your beauty is guarded  
Oh spiny herbaceous,  
Your crown of rose and purple  
Circular bracts, hairy receptacle  
Thy noxious weeds persistent  
Your five parted flowers  
Attributes to their beauty.  
Your grooved stems branch high  
Prickly are your leaves  
Showy is your crown of purple.  
The feathery plume you grace  
Adorns many a family crest  
You are attributed to royalty  
The national emblem of Scotland  
You crown the fields  
I choose you to fill my vase  
Everlasting, your beauty never dies.**

## **INK**

**Ink appears on the pages  
It fills in to make letters  
The book was never empty ~  
You walk into the future  
You cannot be seen or heard  
Deeds manifest themselves ~  
Thoughts, desires, actions  
Goals accomplished  
They bring forth much  
Into the future ~  
A man's work shall follow him  
Some will multiply greatly.  
Your seed turns into a tree  
Many eat from you branches. ~**

**We don't seem to grasp  
The magnitude of our lives  
Or how we touch others.  
If we knew our true value  
We would tenderly nourish our souls.  
All of us are unique and beautiful  
With a mission just for one**

**Let the ink fill in  
The pages of your book.  
May it be deep, vast  
And inspire others.**

### **YOUR WORD**

**Many books adorn my library  
But one is most read  
It is the voice of Yahweh  
Spoken by the prophets,  
My inspiration in need  
Comfort in sorrow  
Direction in confusion  
Hope in despair  
It is I tarry there.  
To be in your presence Yahweh  
Is more than the wealth  
Of which the world holds.  
Nothing can give me  
The wisdom, the direction  
Which I seek and need.  
It happened there,  
In the beginning.  
I have it all at my fingertips.  
Your Word is a treasure  
I love and thank you for.  
How blessed I am  
To have it, to read it.  
Thank you Yahweh for giving  
Us your Holy Word!**

### **ENDURE**

**Quickly so,  
The bible says days  
With so much happening,  
Like these would come.  
Knowledge would increase  
To and fro,  
People's love would grow cold.  
Lawlessness would abound.**



**"Society" has driven man  
To put a price tag on everything.  
Even souls of men have dollar value,  
Nothing more.  
People are treated  
Like commodities  
Faster things will escalate  
There is no stopping what  
Yahweh set in motion.  
Only those who are anchored  
In El Yahshua himself  
Will stand steadfast.  
All others will fall away.  
There are the terrible days  
Of much pain and affliction.  
Men shall betray each other  
You must be born above  
To have love to endure.  
Pray for it,  
To endure to the end.**

#### **DRIFTER**

**The drifter within  
Yearns to get away  
Seasons past  
A maze of faces  
Drugs, alcohol, the haze  
Music brings me back  
I feel detached, floating  
Above it all.  
All my former life died  
Yet the dreamer within  
Relives the ultimate trips  
Even recycled highs are ecstasy.  
Psyco9delic music lifts me  
To a land of fantasy  
Harmony, euphoria  
There I cannot share  
They are but lived and relived  
The fourth dimension  
Experienced in full  
Colour, sound and motion  
Years have taken their toll  
My soul ~ Drift away.**

## **DREAM**

**Think it not silly to dream  
When you life is going nowhere  
Let your imagination nurture you  
Be kind to your overloaded soul.  
Nurture yourself, learn how  
Do all that's necessary  
To unleash your inner voice  
Squash all who would silence you.  
Dreams have kept many alive  
When all hope had failed  
Enough of the despair, madness  
Which engulfs us like a wave ~  
Rise above it.  
Your mind is free, keep it so.  
Content with who you are  
Like parched land drinking up the rain  
My hands hold a butterfly  
I throw it up in the air  
And it leaves with no trail to follow,  
You too take wake my friend.**

## **PLENITUDE**

**Tangled nerves what once were steel  
Stunned by ambition which has  
Come to self implode  
Mangled, self impaired  
Disorientated of sorts  
Howling in pain not audible  
Yet decibels felt crudely  
Biting, knurling to the bone  
So much sinew mass blemished  
Seeping with emotion  
Move now for it's over  
Standing collapsed and ruled  
Others dominate your once province  
Gorge yourself no more  
Pathetic little cries waft upward  
No one cares for your woes  
Abandonment by your former colleagues  
Defend yourself against your own jurisdiction  
Find a way out of this one  
The world of plenitude has no loyalties.**

## **I CHALLENGE YOU MY FRIEND**

**I challenge you my friend  
To try to go a whole week  
Without "acquiring" anything.  
We are a world of consumers  
And hoarders, these we've become.  
It never seems right to have more  
Than what one can consume or use.  
I challenge you my friend  
To try to go a whole week  
Without complaining  
Oh yes, the ultimate venting machine!  
Try oh yes try!  
Why? To see what you are made of.  
Our ears are filters  
Sometimes they get clogged  
We shut them off to those  
Who would dump on us  
Needlessly  
Rant and rave in other ways  
Than useless verbiage  
Or complaining.  
I challenge you my friend  
To reach out to a stranger  
At least one this week  
And get to know them  
As a person, not an entity  
Or a statistic.  
I challenge you my friend  
To reach for a quiet place  
Within yourself, and listen  
To your soft heart's whispers  
They are trying to communicate  
With your soul.  
I challenge you my friend  
To strive to be a better person  
Not for any one else  
But for yourself  
You are the nucleus of all change  
Wit, char, meaning ~  
"I challenge you my friend".**

## **POLISHED**

**How does one shine? Glow?  
Smile brings forth much  
To the degree of understanding  
Nod is but affirmation and agreement  
Hug is unconditional acceptance.  
How does one grow? Live?  
Walking away from what hurts  
Toward what can cure  
Not glancing back and reliving  
The cloud of pain.  
How does one cry? Grieve?  
Expel the pain from your soul  
Toxic poisons bleeding forth  
Trail of salt on your cheeks  
Drying to new resolution.  
How does one become brave?  
Courage you see is more than fighting  
More than a stance of purpose  
It is living ones convictions  
Against the crowd of many  
Which condemn you on every side.  
It is being yourself when others hate you.  
How does one move on?  
Forward you go with  
No map or instructions  
Blindly you walk with faith  
In your hopes and dreams  
To see you through.  
Shine? How do I shine?  
By the constant wearing down  
Leaving a rubbing mark on my soul  
Which has polished the rustic gem within  
And now the world can see  
Yes, be gracious to "Me".**

## **WEB OF MEDIOCRITY**

**Gilded silver tongue has she  
To baffle them with brilliance  
Yet the tongue is sick you see  
And the pen is stooped as well  
It feels her soul is stuck in hell.**

Compression all around her  
The smile is now gone  
Wishing her life away  
In the meantime for some change. ~  
This web of mediocrity  
Has spun heavy at last  
Breaking out of the vial  
With a fierce some blast. ~  
The candle is knocked over  
The flame is gone out  
Trivial meaningless things is all  
They seem to spout about ~  
This madness wanes freely  
Elusive and menacing of late  
Rocking back and forth  
Not knowing what road to take ~  
Leaves of trees plenty  
Much to write down  
Scattered thoughts unclenched  
Falling to ruin on the soil  
Of frustration and anger.  
(Tribute to a Job I WAS stuck in)

## **RYE**

Harvest time  
You lean back in a field of rye  
Knowing soon this will be cut  
The beauty of the fruit when dried  
Braids itself back into the stem.

Soft in my hands are your kernels  
So small yet needed  
Breadbasket of the world  
Birds perch on your tops  
You are plenty.

The wind sweeps my trace  
It is not visible on my parting  
I leave you to sway in the wind  
And silhouette in the sun  
With birds eating from your stalks.

## **TO BE A KID AGAIN**

**You are my friend  
And so I will listen  
What have you got for me?  
Don't you just want to be  
A kid once more?  
Free to explore and roam  
With no one barking at you?  
Friend, don't you wish  
You could just drop everything  
Be irresponsible for once  
And take off to nowhere?  
To stand at the ocean  
And chase the waves ~  
To run through cornfields  
Getting lost in the middle ~  
To riding old jalopies  
With the doors gone ~  
To stay up late at night  
Walk by people's houses  
And look inside?  
Seeing the luminous glow  
Of the huge television sets ~  
To ride double on a bicycle  
To hand onto the side of a tractor  
To stay up all night gazing up at the stars  
Listening to the train whistle on the tracks  
Waiting for the morning sun to dawn ~  
To chase each other on the lawn  
Playing tag and falling down ~  
To skip across the garden hose  
Getting sprayed and loving it ~  
To lay out on a blanket  
Plastered with sun tanning lotion  
Listening to the radio  
And the dog is licking you ~  
Friend, don't you want  
To just be a kid again?  
I know I do.**

## **MY HOME**

**A moment's silence  
That's all I ask  
Birds are my canopy  
Their music is my orchestra  
White and lavender lilacs in bloom  
So perfect, nature's lace on stems  
Light angles across the lawn  
Shadows being cast  
Heat gives way to cool  
Humming birds fighting overhead  
Chasing among the tree tops.  
The red wing black bird  
Letting out is majestic call.  
Chipmunk racing up the lawn  
Dodging red squirrels  
Dogwood trees have grown  
Touching the second floor  
Covering the back door.  
The sun, a bright gold coin  
With rays around  
Highlights the grass tips  
The dandelions gone to seed  
The full white heads  
Are lit up with auras  
Green grass and clover  
A living, breathing carpet  
Dragonflies and butterflies  
Dance and dash about  
The perfect air  
So crisp and clean.  
All I hear are the birds  
Full melody conversing  
Many varieties together  
The field and woods  
My home, it is heavenly.**

## **SUBLIME**

**Yellow swallowtail butterflies  
Zigzag across the lawn  
Knee high grass  
Of clover and daisies  
Queen Anne's lace**

**Black eyed Susan's  
Indian paint brushes  
Buttercups, chicory,  
Alfalfa, wheat tares,  
A field of white  
Dandelion heads,  
Slowly move with a gentle breeze.  
Dragon flies hover about  
Trilliums purple and white  
Pansies and violets  
Tucked in a tree line.  
I'm in awe of the sublime.**

### **FOUNDATION**

**Beating in your chest  
Vibration in your mind  
Vision while asleep  
I am your voice  
I want to echo.  
Rings from a ripple  
Transmit waves of thought  
Understood by animals  
Your actions are the  
Life to your thoughts  
Truly you have chosen  
And orchestrated.**

**Decide, don't look back  
Be loyal to your conviction  
Commitment, actions  
Build a foundation.  
One day you will see  
All the small things added  
They make up much.  
Our lives are choices  
Which bring rewards.  
Know the foundation  
You are building on.**



## **THRONE OF ELOHIM**

**Yahweh mentions in heaven is a river  
Of water that flows from the  
Throne of Yahweh. It flows through  
The New Jerusalem and waters the  
Trees of fruit which we shall eat from.  
He is the foundation of life  
The light that brings light  
The foundation of knowledge,  
All wisdom.  
He is the seven pillars of wisdom  
The seven candlesticks  
The seven spirits of Elohim.  
Holy, Holy, Holy  
Is the El Elohim Almighty.  
He is I AM  
He is all there is. Amen!  
Great, Holy, Merciful is He.**

## **HELL**

**Down you descend  
The light vanishes  
Darkness takes over  
Your senses are heightened  
Every remorse, pain magnified  
Over and over in your mind  
The torment rages on.  
People without number  
Surround you in the dark  
Prayers of desperation uttered  
That goes unheard  
Too late, too late,  
You hear teeth grinding with pain –  
This land of the dead  
Separated from all that is  
Beautiful, loving, kind.  
You try to communicate  
With your loved ones,  
The living.  
You go unheard.  
There is no time here  
Just an unending reliving  
Of every regret you ever had.**

**You are separated forever  
From the Master and His Mercy,  
You were never created  
To dwell in this place.  
This could have been avoided,  
You were warned.  
Now you are separated from Elohim  
For all eternity.**

### **MANKIND IS A MIX**

**Yahweh His Majesty is on high  
He overlooks the world from a far.  
Nothing is too small  
For his loving eye or ear  
Or too lonely, his  
Compassion For a tear.  
He gives us the elements  
Protects and clothes us so  
Rain, sunshine comes  
To makes our crops grow.  
King Majesty on High  
Gifts without end  
To his faithful and true  
Does he rightly send.  
Of foolish are the men  
Who ignore the Author of Life  
Instead of comfort and peace  
They choose a life of strife.  
They gamble their life  
Not knowing the day or hour  
When like in the hot sun  
The fading of a flower.  
Youth is but fleeting  
Strength does not always reside  
Cares and riches of the world  
Wrapped up in pride.  
It is all our goal  
For us to be about  
To reach every soul  
With the Father's love.  
Mankind is a mix  
One of every kind**

**My prayer is this  
That they the Father may find.  
That the Book of Life  
Will have their name written in  
And they'd be delivered  
From a life of sin.**

**LET US LAUGH NOW**

**You were in a rush  
Had your glasses off  
Grabbed a can and sprayed your hair  
The "hairspray" being bathroom foam cleaner  
You leave with a spike hairdo ~  
Let us laugh now.**

**You were in a hurry  
You back out of the garage  
With my car slightly behind yours  
Dad navigates who is almost legally blind  
You almost hit my car  
You angled out  
And ripped the side mirror off the door ~  
Let us laugh now.**

**You show me your car is broke  
An air gauge clip is next to the emergency brake  
I tell you the brake is not broke  
You ask why the emergency light is lit up  
I say you have your foot on the brake ~  
Let us laugh now.**

**You had boiled hummingbird food  
Mixture, water and sugar  
You are standing there watching  
It ooze out of the bottom  
All over your shoes and on the floor  
You asked why it does that  
The bottom was not screwed on ~  
Let us laugh now.**

**You had walked away from the stove  
Left a frying pan on  
I come home to a house full of black smoke  
The pan is on fire ~  
Let us laugh now.**

**You get a phone call  
It is from the doctor's office**

**Notifying you of your appointment  
Your write it down wrong  
You miss the appointment ~  
Let us laugh now.  
You want to know what I did with your pill box  
Why the pills are not full  
You took tonight's pills this morning  
And in the spirit of things  
Mixed the days all up to backfill the spaces ~  
Let us laugh now.  
You are still able to drive  
To answer the phone  
To take "messages" and "convey them"  
Yet you won't get a hearing aide  
You won't get your eyes checked ~  
Let us laugh now.  
(A loving Tribute to the aging process)**

#### **IF I WERE TO EXPIRE TONIGHT**

**If I were to expire tonight  
What would I say to El Yahweh?  
How could I account  
For how I lived my life?  
For my choice and actions?  
Put into perspective  
I have been self focused  
Absorbed with the world  
Negligent of spiritual matters.  
If I were to die now,  
What would become of me?  
Where would my spirit go?  
It seems all of life  
We consume, constantly.  
We become what we absorb.  
I cannot see myself for  
Who I am,  
But others can,  
The Master can.  
Perhaps I have the power  
To change, maybe not.  
To know a truth is good,  
To live it is something else.  
Sometimes it takes  
A lifetime to learn.**

## **HUMBLY I BOW**

**Words cease to express  
For fear of the unknown,  
I am a fool if I try.  
My knowledge is limited  
Some things are too deep for me.  
I am aware of my limitations.  
Rather than to try to  
Understand what I know not,  
I am grateful for what I do ~  
Silence is golden –  
It is submissive to  
A wiser knowledge,  
Bows to its supremacy –  
The Ancient of Days  
Has in His power –  
The keys to life and eternity ~  
So I humbly bow  
In reverence  
To His Sovereignty.  
There is no room  
For foolishness.**

## **HOW HARD TO LIVE HOLY!**

**Oh Yahweh! I had  
No idea of how hard  
It would be to live  
A holy life! I believe  
In you, love you. I  
Have faith in you.  
Yet to be holy!  
To be righteous  
Takes all my effort.  
Is this what you meant?  
To love the El Yahweh  
With all your heart,  
Soul, strength and mind?  
For it takes all that  
To put and keep you first.  
The strongest of believers  
The most knowledgeable  
In the Word**

**Yet we all face the task  
To remain faithful,  
Consistent in living holy.  
Oh Yahweh! I had  
No idea of how hard  
It is to live holy!**

## **SINGLES**

**Few understand a single person.  
They are a mystery to most,  
Others we become invisible  
In the fabric of their lives.  
We pick up the slack  
That others leave  
Often treated like we don't count  
No family, no children.  
We are expected to do  
All the holidays, overtime  
That others need for their family  
As if we don't have a life.  
Always we are invited  
"You come with a friend"  
Like we are incomplete  
Just being ourselves.  
Yet it is the single person  
That waits and tends on you  
In public and private sectors  
We are expected to be there.  
We go home to  
Often an empty house  
We have none to greet us  
Or cook or share a meal with.  
Some but not most  
Choose this solitary life  
It is how we are made  
We are comfortable with ourselves.  
How sad that society  
Looks upon us single people  
With pity as if  
We are not a whole person.  
Yet we do more than most  
Are taken for granted  
Treated as an after thought  
And not listened to by others.**

**What prejudices can play  
And come back to haunt –  
The recent widow, widower  
Now feels the exclusion.  
It is cold and uninviting  
Lifetime friends are no more  
You make them uncomfortable  
You are a third wheel.  
Remember that we all  
Come into this world alone  
And we must choose our path  
And live it for ourselves.  
So smile at that person  
Who works the off shifts  
Who is ignored, taken for granted  
For couples one day  
Become single too.**

### **WISDOM**

**The door creaks open  
A ray of light emits  
Illumination.  
Grasp what you can  
Wisdom knocks.  
Stop wasting energy  
Learn from me.  
My time is limited  
I won't stay long  
You couldn't handle it.  
I adjure you  
Trade all you have  
For what I can give.  
The opportunity is highly coveted.  
Centuries have sought after me  
I can fill your mind.  
You can move in ways  
That defy reasoning -  
I transcend time-  
My pillars are deep –  
The fountain flows crystal.  
You shall understand  
The beginning to the end –**

**The continuous motion of energy  
And all within it.  
Oh vagrant, learn of me  
And time shall be no more.**

### **RIGOR MORTIS**

**I am alarmed  
Most are indifferent  
I am ostracized,  
Being drowned out.  
Brute beasts they are  
Callous.  
You think me inept  
To understand circumstances,  
Look beyond and  
Your reasons manifest themselves.  
Hide what you like  
Your actions betray you.  
Reinvent yourself,  
The inner core still rots.  
The seed of the tree is depleted  
Death not life blooms –  
Many eat of your leaves  
Bitterness, they die.  
Vultures fly off from you  
A skeleton stands –  
Gray as stone –  
Colour is void –  
Extirpation.**

### **OUR SHELTER**

**Matthew 6:25-34: 6:25; Therefore I say unto you, take no thought for your life, what you shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment? (6:26) Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they? (6:27) which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature? (6:28) and why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin: (6:29) and yet I say unto you, that even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. (6:30) wherefore, if Yahweh so clothe the grass of the field, which today is, and tomorrow is cast into the oven, [shall he] not much more [clothe] you, O**



ye of little faith? (6:31) therefore take no thought, saying, what shall we eat? Or, what shall we drink? Or, wherewithal shall we be clothed? (6:32) for after all these things do the gentiles seek: for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things. (6:33) but seek ye first the kingdom of Elohim, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you. (6:34) take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day [is] the evil thereof.

In this parable Jesus teaches on trusting the master. He addresses worrying about our lives, what we will eat, drink or clothes we will wear. I have read and re-read this. No where does it mention about a house. So I was asking the Father about this. First let us look at the priesthood:

Revelation 1:5-6; (1:5) And from Yahshua Messiah, [who is] the faithful witness, [and] the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood, (1:6) and hath made us kings and priests unto El Elohim and his Father; to him [be] glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

Isaiah 61:6; but ye shall be named the Priests of Yahweh: [men] shall call you the Minister of El Elohim; ye shall eat the riches of the gentiles, and in their glory shall ye boast yourselves. Now let us look at Deuteronomy 10:8-9; at that time Yahweh separated the tribe of Levi, to bear the ark of the covenant of Yahweh, to stand before Yahweh to minister unto him, and to bless in his name, unto this day. (10:9) wherefore Levi hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren; Yahweh [is] his inheritance, according as Yahweh thy Elohim promised him. Yahshua said in prophecy in Isaiah 61:6, that we shall be called priests of Yahweh. In Deuteronomy 10:8-9, the priests of Yahweh (us) were not given land like the rest of the tribes. The reason was Yahweh is our inheritance. He is our house, our dwelling place, our refuge. We live in him. Deuteronomy 10:8 says we are to stand before Yahweh to minister (praise, worship, prayer) unto him. Matthew 8:20; and Yahshua saith unto him, the foxes have holes, and the birds of the air [have] nests; but the Son of Man hath not where to lay [his] head. Yahshua himself had no place to lay his head (no home ownership).

Having read this, it put the parable of Matthew 6:25-34 into perspective. Yahshua will meet all our temporal needs. He will give us what we need, not what we want. He owned nothing himself, yet Yahweh provided for him in this world. Hebrews 11:13; These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of [them], and embraced [them], and confessed that they were strangers

And pilgrims on the earth. 1 Peter 2:11; dearly beloved, I beseech [you] as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul. We are pilgrims passing through this world. We are to be spiritually minded. We are citizens of heaven passing through this world, not citizens of this world trying to make it to heaven. Yahweh wants us

to trust Him. In the coming days many of us could be pressed, have to endure much trials and tribulations for the kingdom of heaven. As Yahweh did provide for Israel in the wilderness, He will do the same for us also. We must trust Him.

## **CONVERSION OF THE HEART**

**Heart not converted: 2 Peter 2**

**Heart converted: Luke 22:31-32**

Exposed to word of Yahweh, hear it, but don't ever have a true heart conversion and fall back into the ways of the world. 1 John 2:16 - Lust of the world. 2 Peter 2 - Is a person who has escaped the things of the world, yet backslides into it. For they never had a heart conversion, only a head knowledge of Messiah. Matthew 18:3 - Conversion is obedience, walking in the ways of Yahweh. Except we become converted and become as little children of Yahweh, we will not enter the kingdom of heaven. Again, what is the kingdom of Elohim? Luke 12:32, Romans 14:17. What is eternal life? John 17:3. It is a dangerous thing to be exposed to Yahweh, to know the Word, yet again to be entangled and overcome with sin (2Peter 2). The latter end will be worse than the beginning for them. The flesh must die, the flesh must die. Otherwise we are 2 Peter 2:20-22. The flesh must die, or you will lose your soul.

Jeremiah 14:1-12, especially verses 7 and 10. I believe there comes a point where Yahweh no longer will wait for us. He is tired of fooling around. Believers can say, "Yahweh, you have to forgive me for your names' sake or because of the promises of forgiveness in your word". But He does not have to do any such things. Read Galatians 6:7-9. There is a law of cause and effect (obedience). What you do will bring results. Yahweh will not be mocked. He can forgive us our sins, but his grace reaches a certain point where we cross over and our continual sin has no excuse. Then Yahweh comes to collect. That is what happened in Jeremiah. Yahweh came to collect from his people, but they stopped seeking Him, so He turned them away to ruin. Yahweh does this not just to nations but to people individually. Yahweh comes to collect, and I believe the word I got is he has come to collect from you and me. We must seek holiness, righteousness, and we must mean it.

## **FREE IN YOU**

**I sat on my back deck  
And listened to the wind  
Your voice came to me  
You spoke of the depth  
Of your love that I've yet to grasp -**

**Of truths so real that I wanted  
To trail with your voice  
Where the wind would take me.  
How yielded I was,  
I gave to you everything  
And I sat satisfied.  
The burden is lifted, gone,  
And I felt so light, free.  
The gift of your voice –  
Hearing it makes my heart melt.  
Nothing tangible to feel or see,  
Just your presence with me.  
I feel your love – It is overwhelming.  
I soak in your radiance.  
How my soul is alive  
You course through my being,  
I am enraptured by you.  
You know my name and I know yours.  
There is no measure of time  
In your expression,  
Lovingly with me you reside  
Graciously you overlook  
All my weaknesses.  
You ask for nothing more  
Than my love for you.  
I weep, touched by love.  
You have seen my inner self,  
That which I try to hide  
You expose it bare.  
Your voice comes to me  
It whispers in my depths  
Caressing my heart.  
You moved me out of myself.  
I have come forth  
I ride the wind –  
I'm free in you.**

### **YIELD**

**Intentions –  
When I want credit  
For something I did not do.  
Honesty –  
Being grateful for the chance  
To make amends to everybody.**

**Peace –  
Proportional to my expectations  
Of others and myself.**

**Acceptance –  
Doing what is in front of me  
Not worrying about results.**

**Happiness –  
Enjoying each day  
And making the most of it.**

**Contentment –  
A guarantee against  
Taking life for granted.**

**Work –  
My decision to not  
Let myself be stagnant.**

**Love –  
Knowing myself and others  
Not wanting to change anything.**

**Silhouette –  
My outline lived, aura emit  
My mark in this world.**

### **FUTILITY RINGS FORTH**

**Futility rings forth -  
When all I try gets nowhere  
I cannot change things like I want  
The world is evolving  
With no place for us  
Homes are lost  
Jobs are dissolved  
People are to move on  
To no mans land.  
Futility rings forth –  
In all my actions  
They cannot make a dent  
Nor influence, deride  
Shout or scuffle  
You are but batting air  
Much hot air with no meaning.  
Futility rings forth –  
Security is ripped from you  
And you are told to take it**

**Others are with you  
The numbers swell.  
You are the unheard mob  
Walking the pavement in false hopes  
That things will come back.  
Futility rings forth –  
Prices are escalating  
You have no idea how to maintain  
In despair you choose to walk away  
And be one more  
Tents and sleeping bags  
Food kitchens and shelves.  
You sit at the long table  
With people with no names  
You have a new identity  
Not of your own doing.  
Futility rings forth –  
And no one seems to care  
And I sit here in my chair  
So much hot air –  
So much hot air.**

### **PROGENY**

**Oh my fellows  
When I ail ardent misery  
I seek sodality,  
Souls of semblance.  
The rooms are tutelage  
I can be unbarred  
Not decreed as outside ~  
You are my mainstay  
When I have no root –  
My armor when I'm vulnerable.  
Your collective wisdom  
Helps me stay on route  
I become refocused  
And can resume  
Where I once was.  
I owe you all my vitality  
You are my progeny.  
(Tribute to the family of friends)**

## **NOMAD**

**I vacillate between  
Anger and remorse,  
I feel awful for the rage  
How can I disrespect you so?  
Yet your mean demure  
Blatantly you belittle me  
In front of others  
How difficult to live with  
Your mental illness.  
The love I had has  
Died long ago.  
I cannot put myself through  
Repeatedly being crucified  
Anew by you.  
It has been your way of life  
I have covered for you  
Long enough out of respect  
Family secrets die and get buried  
With the one that goes.  
I cannot betray them.  
How difficult to not bear  
Emotional scars of your doing.  
I know I am not  
Your inflicted pain.  
Without feeling I go on  
With no emotion left to give.  
I reach for my solitude within.  
I have become a nomad  
In a world of wounded souls  
Being but one person  
I cocoon myself from you  
Your words sink deep no more.  
Your pain has lost its voice  
On these deaf ears.  
Survival screams –  
I am free.**

## FELLOW QUILLS

Oh my fellow poet  
Your quill has been silenced  
The pages of your journal  
Remain empty at present.  
How we miss the songs  
That lift from your pages  
We dually note your absence  
And lift up a verse to you.  
May the queen of prose  
Rest in great comfort  
That all her fellow poets  
Patiently await  
Her renewed vitality  
And her quill nipped anew  
With strong verse and feeling.  
We truly send this note  
In the bottle to wash ashore  
For your eyes to read  
And hold close  
As you take stock  
Of your many obligations.  
We bid you a due for now.  
Your fellow quills  
In the inkwell of prose.

## MIDWAY DURATION

It transpires  
Before you know it  
Middle age wanes on you.  
Your mind has yet  
To approach with the body  
And you have a lucid juncture  
Posing, where did the years go by?  
Busyness has plundered you  
With distracted interests  
Deferring from goals and dreams  
Most set aside for the moment  
Fade in the background.  
You stabilized for what is  
Dropping the zeal of inception  
And of dreams once genuine

**You grow old before your time.  
And you look at yourself  
In the shock of truthfulness  
How to at least venture  
To pursue now  
What you didn't then.  
Realize that age and youth  
Defy each other.  
Youth is foolish, age is wise.  
And middle age is  
The great pendulum swing.**

### **TRANSITION**

**I am only as strong  
As my weakness  
Only as thoughtful  
As my stationary moment  
How I must learn  
Things are temporal  
Yet I will last forever ~  
All my self efforts and pride  
Will be stripped  
I will stand naked –  
Uncurl my fingers  
Grasping for answers –  
Learn. Fleeting things fly away  
Look for what is eternal ~  
None of us like surgery  
The kind of being torn apart  
The pain, loss of identity  
Let a babe vulnerable  
Yet cared for like the birds –  
Learn who you are ~  
There is no instructions  
Just walk forward  
Trusting that you  
Will make it another day.  
And be given the vision  
Of the Spirit realm  
To see the eternal in the temporal.  
Learn how to walk in it,  
The transition is life.**



## **I WALK AWAY**

**She's gone mad!  
Mad I say!  
And I can't get her back!  
And I see it in the eyes  
Kaleidoscopes of wander  
Unreachable ~  
And the visions in her head  
Are all of her own  
I cannot share in her journey.  
How the demons of abuse  
Have taken their toll ~  
I look for her,  
And she is not in there.  
The drugs have captured her mind  
She is a shell of a person  
Somewhere her soul flew away  
And ravens came and clawed within ~  
And many lights sparkle  
Dazzle and blind  
Her vision is no more.  
How I wish I could erase  
The pain, recover the loss  
She is gone.  
I walk away.**

## **I MUST**

**I take comfort in knowing  
You will always be there.  
Every day is one step closer  
To being my last.  
Sometimes uncertainty, fear  
Grab a hold of me –  
My inner self needs reassuring ~  
What do you tell  
A drowning soul?  
Lost in their own depths?  
What do you say  
To a child who is abandoned?  
What do you do  
For a single elder, alone?  
How much can you give away  
And yet remain in tack?**

**I am beside myself  
My foundation has crumbled  
And I don't know how  
To start over.  
And I ask of you  
Give me your comfort  
Be here with me  
I cannot walk today.  
I must seek your presence.**

### **STEMS**

**Old English Roses twine up the wall  
Cinder blocks holding the hill in place  
Steps that come down the center.  
Deep maroon petals with sharp thorns  
Yet fragrance pungent ~  
Old tabby cat walks on by  
Mother clipping her rose bushes  
Lilacs, violets, irises need tending  
With lily of the valley tucked nearby ~  
Off in the distance are the crows  
Floating, gliding in the cornfields  
The pleasure of smelling the earth's perfume  
After a thunderstorm  
The heat upward steaming ~  
Clipped stems, gather together  
A bouquet to grace the table  
At evening to give after dark  
The pleasures of scented air.  
Of these floral things I treasure.**

### **RECTITUDE**

**He is a sloppy old soul  
Truly he has burned his bridges  
Has been tossed out on his ear  
Since then has been a wanderer ~  
You walk by and see  
An old man and nothing more  
Inside is a husband, father  
One who had a career, success  
Yet somehow ~  
It slipped his grasp.**

He lost everything.  
Now he is damned to wander aimlessly  
Never can he take back the hurtful  
Things said and done ~  
Now a days he has recourse  
To be an example  
What not to become.  
Yet he prays  
He could regain some comforts  
Which he lost long ago ~  
He still is coherent, not amiss  
So he can reason within himself ~  
"I may have started out wrong  
But my goal now is to end  
With some dignity" ~  
And he helps all who will listen  
To a homeless old man.

### WALK MY WAY

Stepping out in the sun  
A moment captured gratefully  
The wind cool blows and I sense  
The freedom of being solo ~  
Big beautiful white pines nearby  
I kick a pinecone across the way  
And think how wonderful it would be  
To live out in the wild ~  
Nothing touched just natural  
And I yearn to be one with that.  
Most of us are indoors all day long  
And miss the moments that count ~  
Everything seems to be so complicated  
With fake light, heat and smell  
To just trade it all in  
And walk my way through the forest ~  
As a bird in a cage  
A thing of beauty trapped  
How I often feel in this world  
Of our making.

## **TEARS IN A BOTTLE**

**My mind is very fragile right now.  
It wants to be alone, to purge the past  
And make peace with the present.  
Yahweh says he collects  
Our tears in a bottle (Psalm 56:8)  
They are so important and dear to him.  
Only tears alleviate the pain.  
Poison is coming out of the soul.  
I have stopped asking questions,  
Stopped doing,  
I have just learned to sit still –  
To be in that place of quiet.  
You cannot run from yourself.  
And yourself always tells you  
That you are but human.  
You make mistakes  
And always will.  
And your body does fail you.  
Your friends will too,  
And so will your memory in time.  
But Yahweh is always there standing guard.  
He watches for those tears  
To collect in his bottle.  
He feels the pain of our humanity.  
He understands what it is to be fragile.  
He loves us broken and weak.  
He loves us as we are.  
I hold onto that truth,  
So when I shed these tears,  
My hope is He will take away  
The pain and give me joy.**

## **TRANSFORMATION**

**Gossip, criticism,  
Soul-sickness,  
Unkindness, bitterness, tense,  
Dislikes, resentments,  
Gloom, despondency,  
Unnatural, revulsion,  
Helpless, remorse,**

**Pride, selfishness,  
Stubborn ~  
Honesty, surrender,  
Fellowship, sharing,  
Admitted, renewed,  
Tolerant, accepted,  
Faith, loyal,  
Peace, relax,  
Sober, humility,  
Discipline, usefulness,  
Silence, meaning,  
Love, acceptance,  
Serenity, patience,  
Grateful, uphill,  
Trusting, strength,  
Joy.**

### **INSIDE OUT**

**The day you compromise  
Is the day you die  
You turn inside out  
And shut off the flow  
Of who you are meant to be.**

### **CUPID IS CRYING**

**Cupid is crying  
His face is in his hands  
His wings slumped.  
Love is lost  
And grown cold.  
His arrows mean nothing.  
For all the golden rule  
For love's ardor  
It is vapor in thin air ~  
Cupid is crying  
Watching the souls of men  
Hate and kill each other.  
In a race to conquer  
In the name of peace  
Destroying many.**

**The laurel wreath  
Falls off his head  
The flowers shrivel  
They blow away ~  
Cupid is crying  
For love is lost  
And is no more.**

### **I AM IN CONTROL**

**When the world is falling apart  
All around you  
And people are dropping like flies  
And hysteria rules in peoples lives ...  
Realize ...  
I am in control.**

**When people are struck with fear  
And catastrophe after catastrophe strikes  
They run around in shock  
Cannot handle what is happening  
Or what is coming ...  
You are to be still  
And know that I am Elohim.  
Realize ...  
I am in control.**

**Yeah Yahweh, though the world were  
To fall apart all round me,  
And the mountains were to fall  
Into the oceans ...  
I will yet praise Thee ...  
For you are my high tower,  
My strength in time of need.  
It is to the shelter of your wings  
That I go under.  
For I do realize ...  
You are Sovereign Yahweh,  
And You are in control.**

## **THE MIRROR OF TRUTH**

**Be honest with yourself.  
Do you see what you've become?  
Not what you expected is it?  
How you can't believe  
This is your life and  
Not someone else!**

**Like someone walking from sleep –  
You are walking out  
Of a long slumber.  
Now what?  
It seems everyone else  
Is drugged  
With the illusion of  
Success, wealth –  
They chase the endless rainbow.  
Getting older,  
Traveling farther –  
And you watch them go.**

**We all have to learn  
From our mistakes  
Advice becomes wisdom  
Once you've lived it.  
Better late than never.  
So I look in  
The mirror of truth,  
Yahweh's Word.**

## **THE ECHO WITHIN**

**Leave me still  
Your words drill  
Into my mind  
One more time.  
I cannot hush  
The noise within.**

**I go away  
I know not  
For the length**

**Or the time  
I need space  
To heal myself  
And take mine.**

**Fortitude is stable  
Balance for now  
Resources are here  
Forth I plow  
Yonder and how.  
Unfetter my mind  
I seek kind  
Meek not cruel  
Solace shall rule,  
Peace shall find.**

**Memory you see  
It is me  
Choice I made  
Let you fade  
The echo within.**

### **QUESTION WHY**

**Wings of angels  
In fluffy snow white  
Diamonds sparkle  
In your light.  
Fairies fly above you now  
Bringing kisses to you  
As the flakes softly land  
On your petals they do stand.  
Layer on layer they climb  
Making you bend this time.  
The weight has gotten so  
Your limbs break and bow.  
Mother Nature has been cruel  
To make winter with spring duel.  
Confuse blossoms and flowers  
To bud forth, freeze and die  
You should not have rushed  
Spring so soon.  
And now you question why  
And so do I.**



## **CROWN MOTHER NATURE**

**The bough from the earth  
Did unfurl with all its worth  
The green leaves did untwine  
Bringing forth long thin vine.**

**Rain droplets did run off  
The ends making a little trough  
The berries round and lush  
Gave me such a rush  
Move forth your branches so,  
Quietly I watch you grow.**

**Fragrance you just unfurl  
Your scent heavy in a whirl.  
A long vine I did take  
For my wreath I did make  
To twine circular in my hair  
For Mother Earth to but wear.**

**How fitting it is from thee  
To crown myself with such beauty,  
And so you see me as so  
Mother Nature's wreath of Bough.**

## **WHEN I WAS A CHILD**

**When I was a child  
I thought as a child.  
When I became a man,  
I thought as a man.  
So Yahweh's ways and thoughts  
Are not ours.  
There are many members to the body  
Be we are all one.  
So there are different levels of maturity  
In the Body of Yahshua.  
It is only by walking in  
Yahweh's Love that we can become one.  
Nothing else will work.  
All of life is about growth,**

**Change – Love.  
And the life after,  
Eternal life is a continuance  
Of that growth and love.  
We can think like adults  
But still trust like a child  
On our Heavenly Father.**

### **THE JOURNEY OF A SOUL**

**The journey of a soul  
A brilliant mind  
Used greatly  
For good purposes  
But yet just a mind.  
Much is required of it  
Expected, taken for granted.  
But yet just a mind.  
The body ages  
So does memory  
One must reach a  
Cut off point  
To not absorb anymore  
To retain what it has.**

**The soul grows, reasons,  
Understands, thinks, feels.  
It is more than a mind.  
Tragedy happens when  
The two part ways.  
Old age they say  
Stress they say  
No, fragility, a reminder  
It is just yet a mind  
Yahweh contains the soul.**

### **YAHWEH YOU ARE MY ANCHOR**

**Yahweh you are my anchor  
I hold onto you.  
You are my strength  
My Rock  
My Fortress.**

**You are solid.  
In you Oh Yahweh  
I have my being.**

**The wanderer  
Has put down stakes  
Has grabbed your anchor  
Unmoveable.**

**Oh Yahweh, you are my anchor  
When all else fails  
I hold onto you.  
You are my strength  
My Rock.  
I bless your holy name  
Oh Yahweh.  
With gratitude I thank you  
For the Anchor of your Word.**

#### **YOU AND I**

**Beauty so rare, hard to defy  
The presence of your love  
Eyes that sparkle of truth to me  
When I am around you I feel free.**

**Presence felt, heart warming it is  
The comfort that we bestow  
Upon each other as being one  
I feel our love grow.**

**Not long ago I felt like a child  
And could not reason why  
And now with life and time  
More events have gone by.**

**I cannot measure the time alone  
To that which I have now  
And still it feels new  
Each and every day  
With your own special loving way.**

**I cannot happier be  
Than I am right now**

**It is my given right  
And so it shall be  
With you and I  
For all eternity.**

**H. A. A. R. P.**

**Oh HAARP, you evil angel  
You send waves to the globe  
You cause wave to emit quakes  
Your seed clouds to emit rain  
You spread silver in the air – chemtrails  
You cause drought, floods  
And even earthquakes.  
Harp, you play your strings  
The evil weather machine  
In the name of engineered warfare –  
You harness the heavens  
And play God.  
Unknowingly you reap havoc  
On your own people  
And other's domain.  
You are far worse than  
Weapons of mass destruction,  
You are the birthing pains.  
Who will stop you  
Before it's too late?  
You cause untold loss to many.  
Oh HAARP, your evil cousins  
From Germany, England, China, Japan  
They care not who feels the pain.  
Technology to play God  
To destroy the weather.  
Next comes the thought police  
To arrest based on  
One's failed body language  
For the expected response.  
HAARP, your job is to eliminate  
In the name of global green  
Too many men there are,  
And machines rule now over men.  
Break the wheel,  
Break the current,**

**Walk and walk Eden a new.  
No more computers for you.  
You have learned well, too late.**

### **EMANCIPATE**

**Oh so cordially I resist  
Do not cull me in  
To your disconcerted thought  
I want no part of  
Your visceral pain.**

**I haven't time for that  
For you see  
I've come to the rectitude  
Of what is most essential  
That right now is me.**

**I think you abash  
Persons in question  
And I am not one of them  
So go on, do your concern  
And I shall be done  
Once for all  
With your ardent state  
Emancipate I say  
Best to stay that way.**

### **ACHROMATIC WAYS**

**Oh agamid being  
Your achromatic ways immodest  
Uninviting complimentary calm  
Descending onto my being  
Immaterial your fine grained touch.**

## **COOL DOWN**

**As of late your burning desire  
Permeates all that I stumble upon  
The read is blurry  
The words singe with the heat  
And I want to extinguish the flames.  
Water cannot be fast enough  
To cool down  
The rupturing flow  
Of magna  
And it snaps and sizzles  
Upon diffusion.  
My foot prints are singed  
And left burnt  
The signature is gone  
Unrecognizable to me  
Off with you  
And ever be drowned.**

## **RESTORE YOURSELF**

**My friend you are drifting  
Slowly drifting away –  
And you are so preoccupied  
You don't believe it is happening.  
Where you once stood  
You are no more  
Ask yourself how it happened  
You will not like what you hear.  
Our love grows cold  
When we take our focus  
Off whom means the most  
And place it on "other things".  
Don't deceive yourself  
And say it will never happen  
For then you are turned over  
Your pride blindly leads you away.  
I ask for Heaven's sake  
That you stop and return where  
You once were, repent –  
Restore yourself  
Before the great falling away.**

## **FINISH TO WIN**

**The time for games is over  
We are not children anymore  
Strengthen yourself in the Word  
Gird up your lions with Truth.  
A line has been drawn  
In the sand.**

**I am separating sheep and goats  
You should discipline others  
You should be exhorting the Word.**

**Know who you serve  
And serve Him well.**

**Time of laughter is gone  
Much sorrow and tribulations  
Is to come upon the saints.**

**Be counted worthy  
To suffer for my names' sake.**

**I call for a Bride  
Without spot or blemish.  
I allow suffering to purify you.**

**I use Satan to buffet you  
To crucify your flesh  
So you will turn to me.**

**Pray to be county worthy  
To endure to the end.**

**Games are over,  
This is a race  
One you must finish to win.**

## **SACRIFICE FOR ME**

**Long brass spikes  
Did impale thee  
To the tree –  
Sharp thorns punctured  
Your skull deep  
This you were crowned –  
Stripped of your clothing  
Whipped, mocked, slapped  
A purple cloak you were gowned –  
Visions in your head  
While helplessly you bled  
Forgiveness you prayed –**

**Two thieves, one each side  
You Thy Holiness they did deride  
And still one strayed –  
No man can comprehend  
That history altering day –  
And I can only cry  
When I think of Thee  
When I pray –  
For me! For me!  
You died! You rose –  
It is finished, you accomplished  
Thy grace is sufficient for me  
They blood on Calvary  
Your sacrifice on the tree.**

### **GET THROUGH THIS**

**We will get through this  
You and I  
I have seen worse  
Yet I got through it.  
They have doctors, medicines  
With much success.  
Don't take the weight of this  
Do not let it weary you  
You have me and others  
You are not alone.  
Truly my dear  
I have seen worse  
Yet – we will  
Get through this.  
It does make one re-access  
Their goals, ambitions, life  
It stops you  
Makes you own it  
And what you plan to do.  
Yet I have seen worse  
We will get through this  
You and I.  
Learn to let others  
Give to you,  
Pick up your slack  
Focus on yourself getting better,  
We will get through this.**



## **QUIET CALM**

**Quiet calm  
Is in my soul  
Gratefully I reflect  
On past pain  
From the Iron Crucible  
I have passed –  
Turning blood to wine.  
And laughter within  
Rings forth Joy.**

**Golden petals unfold  
Expose the Jewel within  
Rays of peace permeate  
My present surroundings.  
I take the calm with me  
I am stronger for it.  
And it is well.**

## **THEY FLOAT UPWARDS**

**Overrun with dandelions  
A lawn becomes a field  
Redwing black birds shrill  
Fledglings flit about in tow.  
Harmony, unity, blend  
From land, trees, clouds  
And all on the earth.**

**Simple things spill forth  
For my eye to drink in  
Not enough hours in a day  
Too quickly it erases.  
At the mercy of the weather  
All of us roll up  
In warm splendor.**

**I tie up my thoughts  
Of you – I release them  
They float upward.  
And alone I stand  
Windblown, erect**

**Pillar in the field  
Of hopes and dreams.  
The grass is my pillow  
I lay down to contemplate  
Beyond the Emerald Throne  
To that great City.**

**NO ONE KNOWS YOUR NAME**

**Clothed in wimple and habit  
Silence is your vow  
In rows you gather  
Chant after the bell rings.  
Daily you do so unnoticed.  
Prayer is your vocation  
For a dying world  
Requests for sick loved ones,  
For the sake of loving people.**

**Your knees are worn  
From hours of kneeling  
Prostrate yourself so  
Your heart has been pierced  
You heard the call  
And accepted.**

**Sister you have become  
You have a sense of community.  
Always on the altar  
The book remains open.  
Living and dying is one  
You are a vessel.  
You stand in the gap  
And pray for a dying world.  
And no one knows your name.**

**(Tribute to all the nuns who pray for everybody)**

## **IF STONES COULD TALK**

**Out in the field stands  
The remains of an old stone wall.  
Vines have grown over it,  
Dirt, trees breaking through  
Here and there.  
You wonder who made it  
Took the time to stack  
All the stones  
What kind of purpose  
That wall had served.**

**And it still is standing  
All this time later.  
It has long since been abandoned  
Yet it shows forth.  
I am drawn to sit on it,  
Touch the stones  
And think back to  
An earlier time.  
If only these stones could talk,  
What would they say?**

## **PRIDE**

**I take those who  
Are full of themselves  
I snap them in half  
And there let them lie.  
I hate the proud  
Know this –  
I Yahweh am Sovereign  
I am a jealous Elohim  
I share my glory  
With no one.**

## **JUSTICE**

**The Lion gave birth  
To the Eagle  
There sprang forth liberty  
Stars fall from the sky  
And shall consume thee  
All that lift themselves up.  
I am a jealous Elohim  
I share my glory  
With no one.  
The earth is a ball  
Of life I made thee  
Of wrath I will shake  
All that is evil and haughty.  
And they shall be no more.  
My people shall not cry  
All tears will be dry.  
I come back to Justice give  
And let life live  
There on the shore of eternity.  
And I El Yahweh Sovereign  
Will rule and reign.**

## **YOU CALLED ME**

**Oh Father!  
Thou art King of Kings  
And Master of Masters!  
Your majesty reigns on high.  
I am so pleased Father  
That you had called  
Me by name,  
That I am thine.  
You knew me before  
I was born  
You chose me as your own.  
Thank you Yahweh  
For loving me  
Before I knew you.  
I am not worthy oh Yahweh  
I am but a worm,  
Yet you loved me.**

**Thou are worthy oh Yahweh  
Of praise and glory  
Worthy is the Lamb Yahshua  
That was slain!  
(Isaiah 43:1)**

### **MEASURE OUR DAYS**

**“So teach us to number our days,  
that we may apply our hearts unto wisdom”;  
“Yahweh, make me to know mine end,  
and the measure of my days, what it is,  
that I may know how frail I am”.**

**We mortal men live  
On earth as though forever  
We learn the ways of man  
Forgetting there’s nothing we can  
Do without the Father.  
Mere mortals take life for granted  
As though their lineage will stay  
They toil and sweat  
For material wealth,  
Only to be given away.  
When you rush to be older  
To make your mark in the world,  
Searching for they not know what –  
The eternal within is knocking  
And they need to let Him in.  
Let us search for wisdom  
For Yahweh to show us our end  
The measure of our days  
So we’d mend our ways.  
(Psalm 90:12; Psalm 39:4)**

### **LULLABY**

**Lay your head on your arm  
Close your eyes and drift  
Sleep little one, sleep  
Pleasant thoughts in your head  
As angels watch nearby.**

**Sheltered you are from  
The war that wages without**

**In peace you are kept.  
Battles are fought  
That you know not of  
For your well being.  
Rest my little one, rest,  
For now all is well.  
Soon enough  
Tomorrow will come  
With all its troubles.**

### **OUR SOULS**

**Our souls are sponges  
They sop up all they absorb  
So we must guard them  
At all costs.**

### **SETTLED**

**Beautiful days of blue  
Lush green and warmth  
Humming vibration of the earth  
I walk into your beauty  
Not tainted by man.  
Pristine emerald hues  
In the wooded glen  
Kisses of the morning dew.  
Fragrance of flowers in bloom  
Blades of grass so alive –  
Barefoot my feet tickle.  
To lay looking up  
Seeing the branches reaching up  
Creak and sway in the wind  
Clouds crown you above.  
Eyes closed I feel settled  
My roots run deep in you.**

### **ASPIRE**

**See the vision in your mind  
Know it can be done  
Do not let the dream die  
Live to see it become reality.**

**Be faithful in little things  
Soon you will do greater –  
Don't give up your dedication  
Stay true no matter what  
Remain true to the dream  
You will bring it forth  
To give it life.  
Never let another rob you  
Of your goals and visions  
Guard them with your life.**

### **THE GLOBE**

**It's all a jigsaw puzzle  
People, cultures, diverse  
Somehow we are all one.  
The globe is a rubic's cube  
The combination is there  
Someone smart enough  
Can solve the puzzle.**

**What was an attempt  
To rule the world was cast down  
From humanity of one mind  
Came multitude confusion  
Centuries later at last  
We can re-communicate  
To try again to rebuild  
The great tower of Babel.**

**It is a jigsaw puzzle  
Everyone reinterprets all things  
As something different.  
It will take great charisma  
To give the answers  
We all seek to unity.**

**The globe is a rubic's cube  
The combination is there.  
The puzzle can be solved.**

## THE QUILTER



**Yards of fabric, thread  
Sit and trace for hours  
Plan the colour scheme  
Cut the squares needed.  
Patiently plan the pattern  
Row upon row is sewn.  
Added together,  
The pattern emerges.**

**Something from nothing  
I work with what I have.  
I never know the ending  
Until it is complete.  
Hours hunched over  
The sewing machine,**



**Then up to dawn the face  
Spread out the backing  
Batting then face.**

**Pinned together first  
The border is sewn.  
Spread it now level  
And square by square  
Sit and tie tack it through.  
The backing sets the frame  
As a picture well does.  
It draws the eye in  
To the face itself.  
I am the Quilter –  
This is what I do for you.**

**(Tribute to Melody my sister who taught me how to quilt)**

## **BOOKS**

**No one can walk  
In another man's shoes  
They cannot erase mistakes  
Those are badges we wear.  
Walking, living books  
We are read of all.  
We confuse words for actions.  
We are not what we say  
We are who we live to become.  
A man of silence  
Is a well read book.  
His wisdom is superior.  
Teach by actions rather than words.  
I knew a pond once  
Its surface was as glass  
The perfection bothered me.  
I threw stones in it  
To see it ripple,  
And echo it did –  
This book was clanging symbols  
Many words yet hollow.  
The spider spins its web  
It lays pearls of dew  
To entice it's prey,**

**Some books pull you in  
To die alongside the author –  
The pages do bleed,  
The words smudge.  
By each title is a name  
Recorded inside the book  
Are the secrets lived.  
As a hand in a pail of water  
Removed with no trace  
These are the rare pages,  
Those once read –  
Walking, living books.**

### **ISOLATION**

**In the Brain, electrons –  
A busy place  
And within this lies  
The thoughts echoed –  
Memory is stored.  
With eyes closed  
As a movie projector  
We relive it again,  
Our true self is here.  
All our thoughts  
We will into actions –  
They define us.  
Even within our own universe  
We need each other to survive.  
Intellectual isolation brings insanity.  
We were made to create  
To intermingle,  
To socialize.  
Rather than be an isolation chamber  
Pool your thoughts together.  
Be of like mindedness.  
Draw courage, strength  
Heal yourself.  
Enjoy the fellowship  
Of other thinkers  
To drown out sad emotions  
The replays of our own making.**

## **IT WASN'T HER TIME**

**The weight of life presses in,  
She has come undone.  
Tears, uncontrollable sobs  
She loads the .22  
Cocks the trigger back  
Puts her finger on it  
With the barrel to her head.  
She cries, closing her eyes.  
And in that moment –  
Before she pulls the trigger  
Faces of loved ones  
Flash in her mind.  
Sobbing now,  
She uncocks the gun  
Puts it down still loaded.  
She could not do it.  
She wanted to, she tried  
But some invisible force  
Stopped her hand  
From pulling the trigger.  
And the broken soul  
Their heart bled out  
Till it could not anymore.  
The hands of angels  
Lifted her up to safety  
They floated around her  
Fill the room with light.  
The dark was pushed away.  
Those that tormented her  
Are long gone.  
She was spared that day,  
It wasn't her time.  
For that she is grateful.  
And she whispers  
To her angels –  
"Thank You!"**

## **THE GLASS**

**The glass is half empty  
Soon it will become –  
I have so much more  
To drink of  
Before it's all gone.**

**Hand grasp strong  
Busy working  
Busy reading  
Busy sleeping  
Hand gone limp.**

**The glass is empty –  
The mirrors are covered  
The clocks are stopped  
You work no more  
To sleep you've gone.**

## **CLIMB**

**Rock on rock  
Tree roots surfacing  
Uphill incline  
A four mile trek  
To the top.  
The view breath taking.  
The trail is a hard climb today  
Much rain has washed  
The dirt in many places.  
Permafrost shows itself  
Still snow and ice.  
Windy, cold, exhausted  
I relish the rest and view.  
Nothing can compare  
To this summit.  
I sit by the cairns  
Feeling like a sentinel  
I made it –  
Victory.**

**(When I climbed Mt. Mansfield, VT)**

## **AWAY**

**Away I have been for so long  
Nothing looks the same anymore  
How I try to look for the familiar.  
There is a place in all of us  
That goes further, out of reach  
And that is untouchable of others.  
The rain keeps falling  
The ground drinks  
Growth, movement, flourish.  
And how I wish it was a part of me.**

**I was walking through a door  
A one sided mirror  
I can look back  
But never reenter there again.  
Death crossed over with me  
The day I walked through.**

**My voice is not heard  
My presence is not seen.  
How I try to look for the familiar.  
All I see through these eyes  
Is newness not touched  
A place where no feet have walked.  
And so I must go.  
(Dead to the world, Alive in Him)**

## **NO JOB**

**Twenty two years I worked there  
Now the doors are shut without notice  
It is an epidemic these days  
Have to look for new work  
But really nothing pays.**

**What am I going to do?  
Car payment, rent and the kids  
And how do I tell the old folks  
Who are dependent on me?  
How can I tell them not to worry?  
In a day our life can turn  
From having to wanting**

**All your securities taken from you  
And you are too old to go to school  
I ask myself, what will I do?  
It's a shame the older you are  
You have to take two or three jobs  
To make what you just lost  
Downsizing and going without  
Still doesn't make up the cost.  
Something has got to give  
For now I will just sit tight  
Hoping for a sign  
In the meantime  
I will move back in, I resigned.  
Homeless is not a nice word  
To those of us without jobs  
After the unemployment runs out  
Then sell our belonging too,  
There is nothing else to do –  
There is nothing else to do.**

#### **JANITOR**

**Her hair in a silver pixie  
Dressed retro 1970's  
Black pants and belt  
With rivets in them –  
Tall black boots to match.  
She pushes the 32 gallon  
Trash barrel on wheels  
Comes desk to desk  
Exchanges jokes, laughs  
Collects our trash.  
On breaks she sits  
Crochet, knit –  
She will also show us  
The Jewelry she makes  
Selling them for Christmas gifts.  
Keeps the place spotless  
Kitchen, floors, toilets too  
Wash, wax, dust, mop  
Vacuum like the wind –  
This is our lovely Debbie.**

**(Loving Memory of Debbie Gabaree – we miss you)**

## **THE WATCHERS**

**A young person with an old soul  
Their eyes have seen too much  
Deep sigh and resignation  
Of having to succumb yet again  
To the dumb dictates of men.**

**The sacred wheel in the sky  
Flies about where it will  
Whirling and bronze wheels  
Within a wheel  
The eyes of Yahweh to and fro.**

**The watchers are here  
Waiting for their orders  
To relinquish the sacred  
Clueless mankind goes on  
Not knowing orders of the divine.**

**Confusion, symbology, keys  
Seals, vials, bowls  
Trumpets –  
The watchers wait their orders  
To relinquish the sacred.**

**Old soul,  
You know –  
You know.  
And many are  
Deaf, dumb and blind.**

## **MANHOOD**

**Little boy you be scolded  
You straighten up to  
First comes Mom  
Then your teacher  
And your peers at school.  
Learn the ways  
Of those around you  
Pick up your pace young man  
Much is expected of you  
Measure your success  
In what you can.**

Go away and learn about  
Solitude and fraternity  
Comrades in arms  
Women and their charms  
And things of eternity.  
Much is required you say  
Slowing down a bit  
Compliant to all commands  
Even those in off time  
With much charm and wit.  
Then there comes a moment  
You can reflect so  
On your life  
As you know it  
How fast it did go.  
Stop and regroup  
Ask yourself anew  
For all you've done  
For everyone  
For yourself what will you do?  
Got to have a new plan  
Exit must be grand  
To go out in style  
Ponder on what matters most  
Think of that a while.  
Old man you reflect  
Think on these things  
With no regret  
For what the future brings  
Your heart glad sings,  
Your heart glad sings.

#### **HEART FELT INNOCENCE**

Cute little toddler  
Barefoot on the grass  
With his arms out  
Such a huge smile  
Moving, walking towards you.  
"Look at me! I walked!"  
Down he falls.  
He looks down at the grass.  
Feels it, pulls it up  
Looks at it, smiles,



**Puts it in his mouth  
Tries to eat it  
Then throws it away.  
Gets up and runs to you.  
And you, with arms open  
Catch up your bundle of Joy.  
And you love on each other  
With giggle and delight  
With heart felt innocence.  
There is no other  
Like the love  
Of a child  
And its mother.**

### **LEGACY**

**Often we look to others  
For our value, self-worth.  
We look to acquire  
It through wealth  
Through our work ethic.  
How misguided we get  
To look to the directs of others  
You only know your heart,  
You worth is within.  
Most waste their time  
They think not on value –  
True value.  
Generations come and go.  
With a passing elder  
Goes a pillar of strength.  
Buried with them  
Goes their ways, wisdom.  
The true strength of a man  
Is what remains  
What he was known as.  
We all have self-worth  
The question is  
Do you value yourself?  
With honest integrity?  
Forget the measures of society  
That matters not  
Where are the concerns of the heart.**

**We can chase the wind  
Illusions, dreams, fantasies,  
It all is nothing.  
But a man's true value  
Is within his soul.  
Once you have anchored that  
You can branch out  
Into a solid tree  
With deep roots  
That will go down  
Into the lives of others.  
Your legacy will become  
All that you have left,  
Not taken.**

### **RELISH**

**Lean back under the tree  
The warm sunlight on you.  
The wind tassels the leaves  
You smell rain in the air.  
To be free as a bird  
No restraints.  
To glide on the wind  
Land on a branch of green.  
To build a nest in the sky  
Scout in circle for food.  
Landing you fluff  
In a puddle.  
You grace the morning with song  
I hear all varieties  
Call each other by name  
You gather at the feeding pole  
With such Joy.  
And such simple pleasures  
As a summer's day and breeze  
I relish them so.  
It is the rewards of summer  
After a harsh winter.**

## **THINK IT NOT QUEER (ODD)**

**Why do you  
Think it queer  
That I your Elohim  
Could be near?  
That I can  
My ear hear?  
Your pain and sorrow  
Cries and tears,  
Your prayers to me?  
Do you not know  
I do listen?  
Do you not know  
I do answer?  
Push the doubt  
Out of your mind  
Trust that I do hear.  
And know of sure  
Forever more  
I am always near.  
A promise  
I gave to you  
I will never  
Leave or forsake  
I will be with you always  
When tribulations you walk through.  
Think it not queer  
That I am near.  
For I am Yahweh –  
I love you.**

## **YAHWEH – YAHSHUA**

**Words fail –  
Cannot describe  
The presence  
Of Yahshua  
Speechless, on bended knee  
I prostrate myself  
And pay homage –  
The creator Just.  
Love consumes me**

**My heart melts within  
Your loving kindness  
Is beyond understanding –  
I am in Awe of Thee,  
For You are Sovereign.**

### **SONG ON THE WIND**

**The sky cries  
The wind howls forth  
Words of anguish and remorse ~  
The land is forgotten  
The balance of earth and sky  
Is lost to mankind ~  
He forgot he is but clay  
Boastful words he speaks  
The heat dries the clay ~  
Parched are his words  
He speaks no more ~  
It is the rain that falls  
Gently giving new life  
The land sweeps with emotion ~  
The wind whispers through  
What stands in her way  
Sacred words with no footprints  
A song on the wind.**

### **DO NOT ROB**

**Do not rob you soul  
Of the Divine  
Yahweh is not religion.  
Confuse not the sins  
Of religious men  
Yahweh is not religion.  
He is not in dos and don'ts  
He is not in traditions  
Yahweh is not religion.  
He is the Law of Love  
The commandments of obedience  
Yahweh is Spirit and Truth  
Not the lies of men.  
Deceive not your soul  
Of eternal life.**

**Yahweh is not in structures gothic  
He is not in wood and stone  
Yahweh is in the hearts of men  
When his son Yahshua who did atone.  
For our weaknesses, faults and sins  
When we but ask him in.  
Yahweh gives us a new heart  
He lifts the stone and weight  
He gives us eternal life  
For yielding to love not hate.  
Do not rob your soul  
Of the Divine  
Yahweh is not religion.  
Let no man tell you  
Obedience is legalist  
And give you false hope  
In traditions of men instead.  
Religious men with their lies  
Rolled up in disguise  
Will have you never ending,  
Beg, plead, coerce and buy  
Your salvation they will try.  
Yahshua paid the price but once  
Good works it cannot attain  
All religious hocus pocus  
Will not get you any gain.  
Rather religion will roll you  
Into the gate of hell  
For Yahweh did warn  
Man more than once  
In his Word he did tell.  
I have come to give life  
To all those who but seek  
I resist the strong and proud  
Yet I receive the meek.  
Come to me with brokenness  
I am a prayer away  
A life of new I give to you  
If you but call on me today.  
Let not religious men  
Sell you their pack of lies  
For I am the Elohim, Mighty One  
Do not rob your soul of me  
And be separated for eternity.**

**For I am the Holy Yahweh  
I made all men for a purpose  
To have fellowship with me.  
I love you all so very much  
I give you my grace and mercy  
Come while I am near  
For I will not always tarry.  
Do not rob you soul  
Of the Divine  
Do not rob yourself of me,  
King Yahshua the Almighty.**

### **I HOLD TRUE**

**Only one go around  
No second chance  
So put your best foot forward  
Creatures we are, here to learn  
How to love and treat one another  
Careful how your heart burns.  
Easy to lose your focus –  
To drift aimlessly away.**

**Oh look up  
From where you came –  
“Know I hold all things  
I protect my own  
Others who mock  
I remove my hedge  
Let them be consumed.  
I say, know that I AM”.  
Only one go around  
I know who holds life  
I put my foot forward in faith  
I want to know love  
I want to follow his ardor  
I told true –  
And drift no more.**

### **DIVIDE**

**I  
Understand you,  
You are above.**

## **ME**

**Many starts, no finish.  
I try so but just don't get there.  
Heavy weight presses me down.  
I am having  
A momentary lapse  
I'm in a funk in a grand way.**

**I try to leave you see  
But I never do.  
I was cut from this cloth  
I am one of a kind  
Just can't make me your way  
I try to change  
But I just can't –  
Like a granite rock I stay.**

**Round and round  
Inside my mind –  
I had a talk with myself,  
And I couldn't listen  
To me anymore  
You or anyone else besides –  
I just know I am in a grand funk.  
This I do realize.  
I'm on a continuous circle  
Can't seem to get off the track.  
(Life without Messiah)**

## **SMELL OF HAY**

**Heavy clouds of rain  
Rumbling thunder on stone  
Lightning strike  
Off we run for cover  
The barn is stale, musty  
Straw old with age  
All abandoned long ago.**

**Boards give way to light  
Vulnerable we watch  
Lightning strike again.**

**Ever so close warm breath  
On damp skin  
Rain soaked clothes  
In the dark the sky lights up.**

**Captured we stay put  
Fate has given us  
Presentation we consume.**

**Thinking of then  
I still smell hay in my hair  
And feel  
A smile on my face.  
(Love Ballad)**

### **LIKE EVE**

**Walk into the forest dense  
Come to a circle open  
Overhang tree boughs  
The floor carpeted with pine needles.  
Hemlock, pine, oak and birch  
And the cherished aspen –  
Stand up tall and leaves shimmer  
Canopy of blue shrouds your tops.**

**Gorgeous maples reaching out  
Stretching upwards –  
Leaves change, change –  
Green, yellow, reds crimson –  
Set afire blazing the trail  
Acorns crunch underfoot.**

**Pungent, sweet leaf decay  
From this springs new shoots  
Life is swaying, humming, moving.  
Birds flit branch to branch  
The wind twirls around my frame  
I wrap my cloak tighter.  
The air pulls up old leaves  
Airborne and circling.  
Elated I feel reborn  
Like Eve in the garden once more.  
Truly the earth and I are one.**



## **THE WHEEL**

**Like the cog of a wheel  
Mechanisms of a watch  
The teeth interlock and turn  
In opposing directions.  
Others go back and forth  
Like a pendulum.  
Some pieces are so minute  
Yet they hold the key.  
And without the spring  
They all lock up and stop.  
So we are  
Interdependent with one another.**

## **GLUE**

**Structure holds the key  
For you and I  
Lest we come undone  
Unity no more  
But endless sorrow.**

## **YAHWEH IS ON THE THRONE**

**Yahweh is on the throne  
Take heart my child  
Fear not the things of the world  
I am bigger than that  
I flung the stars in the sky  
I created the earth  
And all in it.  
I am bigger than that.  
I created the Universe  
The Galaxies,  
The Stratospheres,  
I created beyond that.**

**For I loved you so  
More than you can comprehend  
That is why my son  
Yahshua I did send**

**He died for all your sins  
On the tree at Calvary  
And by his precious Blood  
You can come into my throne,  
Prayer I will receive  
For his Blood your sins atone.  
You are my child  
I am with you wherever you go  
I will never leave  
Nor forsake you.  
This remember and know,  
This remember and know.  
(Psalm 37:25; Hebrews 13:5)**

### **SNOW FALL**

**The sun is shadowed  
By a snow shower.  
A huge cloud of white  
Touching from sky to ground  
Flakes fly through the air.  
They land and melt  
On your face and eyelids.  
Cool breeze blows them  
In your hair  
Gently they float  
And pile on the ground.  
The coldness  
Makes your nose pinch together  
Your breath goes out  
Like steam from a vent  
And the sun is a  
Huge white circle  
Surrounded with more white.  
Only your footprints  
In the snow  
Show where the sky ends  
And the ground begins.  
The silence is welcomed  
To the ears.  
Just the crunch of  
Your walking greets you.**

## **EARTHQUAKE**

**One huge land mass  
Three million dwell there  
One coast to another  
We feel it as one.**

**Woken as if on a roller coaster  
Solid structures ripped,  
Objects shattered, tossed –  
Dazed, in shock  
Fear for what's next.**

**Frantic, helpless I look around  
Nothing seems safe.  
I look for cover  
From dangerous falling objects.**

**An eternity passes,  
When will it hit again?  
Time turns hellish  
People walking outside staying  
Standing in the streets,  
Waiting for more of the same.**

**April 4, 2010, 7.2 magnitude,  
April 5, 2010, 5.1 aftershock  
They keep coming...  
(California, USA; Matthew 24  
the beginning of sorrows)**

## **VOLCANO**

**Black rain  
Volcanic ash  
Voices, muffles –  
Sulfur rising.  
Rise to higher elevations  
Cleaner air  
The earth opens up –  
Self dissolves.  
Memories gone  
Buried for centuries  
Under new rock.**

**The sun becomes the moon –  
Dark, drifting ash.  
You will not be forgotten.  
Your memory  
Will live forever.**  
**(In memory of civilizations destroyed by Volcanoes)**

### **ROUTINE**

**Routine is a man made word  
For a perfect world  
Where everything stays the same  
But in real life  
That's not the case  
Much change with much pain.**

**You hold up your end real good  
And walk the golden mile  
Some days aren't so nice  
You know what I mean  
You can't even pull up a smile.**

**Erratic is the way to go  
Flow in any direction  
With what comes to you  
Routine is a thing of the past  
There is now nothing that you have to do.**

**After a while of aimless meandering  
It all seems so pointless to me  
That we should just walk and bump  
Into anybody that you can see.**

**Manmade words are sometimes necessary  
To keep us all in line  
So I will stick with what works for me  
Routine works just fine.**

**(The structure of obedience is necessary)**

## **MOURNING NO MORE**

**Hear ye... hear ye...  
Mytron the 5<sup>th</sup> dies  
At 112, on March 9, 2010,  
Ruler since the year 8449.**

**The world ruler of  
Illuminati over rule  
Of the souls of men  
Owner of wars and world chaos.**

**Hemmonphanes the Ancient  
Who predeceased Mytron left  
This psychokinetic control to him.**

**The world corrupt does mourn  
The brain child Mytron  
The heart of the earth,  
Bavaria, Germany is hollow.  
The chamber is now empty.  
Spirits now rule the earth.**

**Hear ye... hear ye...  
All the old ancient temples  
Are rumbling a new.  
The earth is to yet  
Spring forth a new leader.  
The great counterfeit of old.  
He soon shall appear.**

**Hear ye... hear ye...  
He shall rule the souls of men  
The earth lusts for the blood of men,  
And no one will mourn.**

**(Illuminati Successor -  
Antichrist & N.W.O. ruling mankind)**

## **GARDEN**

**Beating of wings, angelic  
Kiss the morning light  
With dew sparkling  
On grass so fresh  
A magnificent sunlight  
With rays beaming  
Life awakens.  
Morning glories, birds  
A rabbit across the yard  
And set foot across  
To my garden bench  
Where I soak in the morning  
With my coffee for the day.  
Birds eating worms  
Flowers opening up  
Fragrance rising upward  
Pleasant memories invoking.  
This is my breakfast hour  
That none shall take away.**

## **PONDER THIS**

**Why swim in the ocean of deceit  
When you can walk  
In truth and righteousness?**

## **SUDDENLY**

**It often takes the unexpected  
To realize what you have,  
You have taken for granted.  
Every now and then  
Life throws you a surprise  
It catches you off guard  
You say so surreal  
You move in shock.  
For a moment you are in limbo  
Before your adrenaline kicks in.  
And then –  
It happens.  
Everything happens –  
Fast.  
At a very clipped pace  
Many things from all angles  
Come at you at once  
And you stumble through it  
Till it ends – it stops.  
And once at a stop  
You say  
Oh My Yahweh!  
How close, oh how close!  
And gratitude seizes your soul  
To be alive yet another day  
With those you love.**

## **OWNERSHIP**

**We all work so hard  
To obtain things  
To have a place of our own.  
But really, do we own?  
Or rather, do we but manage?  
To say I can own something  
Is really not true.  
One must work hard  
Giving up time loss  
To earn wages to pay  
To have ownership.**

**And one must work hard  
To pay to maintain ownership.  
Yet in "owning"  
One is a slave  
To all taxes and upkeeps.  
It is better to say that  
We all manage things  
That eventually will  
Slip through our fingers.  
Ownership is when  
You do not have to work to maintain.  
Ownership is acceptance  
Of who you are  
And what you become.  
Ownership is to things  
That are not material,  
And cannot be taken away.  
We can change our venue  
Our variety of temperament  
But never really delete  
Ownership of character  
For that is who we are.**

### **REFLECTION**

**As people get older  
They magnify who they are.  
It seems the larger the deficit  
The more blind they become.  
Reflection can be dangerous  
If through the optics of illusion.**

**All men must succumb  
To leadership of others.  
Equality is but a term  
Tossed around for civility.  
People are manageable  
As long as they believe the illusion.**

**Once self awaking occurs  
People have learned to question  
This is most fearful  
To powers that control.  
Civil disobedience is not wanted  
It must be avoided.**



**Self deception is just  
Another means of one coping  
With dissatisfaction in ones life.  
If one can reflect in honesty  
With acceptance, they have peace,  
With rejection, you have rebellion.**

**So reflection must be  
Portrayed for others  
As what to believe  
To avoid resistance.  
Many are too busy  
To care less.  
It is in old age  
One can reflect with regret  
Age robs you of youth  
And passion to resist.  
This explains leadership's  
Portrayal of reflection,  
And the use of it  
To control others.**

#### **THE PERFECT DAY**

**The sun goes down  
On the remains of the day.  
Temperatures drop back down  
The bird feeders are emptying  
I lay here curled up  
Contemplating.**

**Shrubs already in blossom  
Light buds to full flowers  
Sky such a cold blue  
Water still standing in the field  
My eyes give way  
To sleep they yield.**

**Such a lovely day  
Too quickly it's gone by  
Shared with a bosom friend  
Lifted up in spirits  
The sun has gone down  
The day light comes to an end.**

**If I could put in a bottle  
All the wonders felt today  
To relive yet another time  
But that cannot be  
So I retire for now  
And will add it to my memory.**

### **GRATITUDE MAY I EXPRESS**

**Gratitude may I express  
For favor undeserved  
Provisions not asked for  
Comforts of life that others don't have.  
Thankful  
For your governing my life  
With favor, honor, happiness  
For companions of earnest  
Honest and integrity.  
For work given for my hands to do  
Talents that bless others  
For a light load and easy burdens  
For a network of support  
And encouragement of friends.  
You are my heart, my life.  
My Yahshua,  
For that I express my gratitude.**

### **FALL NOT IN LOVE WITH THE WORLD**

**Go and sin no more in thought  
Word or deed.  
We must walk in the Holy Spirit.  
We have no time frame, only today.  
When I close my eyes I take for granted  
I will wake, that everything  
Will be the same.  
Reality is that it changes.  
There are no guarantees.  
Are we so in love with  
The world and sin, we find  
Comfort in them?**

**How sad to forget we  
Are spiritual beings in a physical world.  
We can never be totally happy here.  
The only joy that lasts is in Yahweh.  
When we fall in love with the world  
We sin against ourselves  
And the purpose of our being.  
Fall not in love with the world  
Or the things of the world,  
For all of this is passing away.**

**PERHAPS...**

**We didn't always get along  
You and I  
Too much alike  
In so many ways –  
No more antagonize  
Rather work together  
For a common good.  
Both talented but raised differently –  
Different spectrums as it were.  
But now we found a common ground  
The love of verse and poetry.  
I have such empathy for you  
Your growing up  
Your struggles even now  
Yet I do admire your inner beauty –  
That which you are too shy to show.  
You have qualities that  
Are deep and rare  
Often misunderstood.  
At times  
I see your inner heart weep -  
And others your soul sing.  
Our swords have been forged  
Into pens of peace –  
Quills of verse.  
The power of thought  
To converse wonderfully  
Where words fail.  
Perhaps we are more alike  
Than either of us could ever admit.  
(For Jamie)**

## **CALLED**

**Abandon yourself to me.  
My peaceful calm will restore you.  
You will walk in my strength,  
No longer your weaknesses.  
Isn't my love enough for you?**

**A person is known by the shoes they wear,  
They say a lot about themselves.  
Are your feet shod with my gospel?  
Are they carrying the liberation  
Of Messiah wherever you go?  
Are you walking in my footsteps?**

**I have shown you the way.  
Are you surrendered and willing  
To follow the path I have led?  
Are you willing to walk  
To Calvary and be crucified  
With me on the tree?  
Are you willing to  
Abandon your will to mine?**

## **DEVOTION**

**People mock and ask,  
Why am I so obsessed with Yahweh?  
They don't realize  
The love of souls  
The love of purity.  
The rebirth of holiness  
The awareness of eternity  
The reality time is but an invention.**

**To die for each of us  
With no guarantees of redemption  
Unless we desire and seek it.  
Those who protest the loudest  
Weep the greatest  
Banished forever  
From the presence of Yahweh.**

**How cannot I talk of him?  
He is my life  
My reason for being  
He is my love  
He is my husband  
I am not ashamed of him.**

### **SQUARES OF BLUE**

**Square of blue  
All different  
Many jeans and designs  
Cut up and sewn together  
And tie tacked.  
When done make a quilt.  
When I look at the sea of blue  
All the many shades of colour  
I think of people, humans  
The souls of men.  
How we are all different  
Yet when together make a whole.  
Some squares are new, others old  
Some bright, others faded  
Textures from the thick  
Thin to soft.  
All got that way by being  
Worn of the owner.  
Humanity has warmth, character  
When we learn from one another  
And work as one.  
So much can be accomplished  
When we allow others  
To gather us  
Into the wholeness of their lives,  
We become a blanket  
Unified from love.**

## **I WENT FOR A WALK**

**I went for a walk today –  
I saw, felt and touched  
A slice of heaven.  
How I wish I could remain  
Within that moment  
But it is not to be so.  
On this side of life it cannot be  
But once I finish what I started here  
I then can walk over there.  
For the moment  
I was caught up in  
There was nothing but being one  
With the nature I was walking in.  
No demands, commitments, obligations,  
No sense of time in fact.  
And I felt exalted as though  
This was the true essence of being alive.  
This is how we are meant to be  
Unfettered, and unrestrained.  
I went for a walk today –  
I saw, felt and touched  
A slice of heaven.**

## **RAIN**

**Sitting here listening to the rain fall  
Tears from heaven.  
We have all lost our way.  
The world is covered in darkness  
All the rain can't lift the stain within it.  
There is something about the sound  
Of rain falling,  
It reminds one of finality  
The end of something.  
It brings to mind  
Emptiness and yieldedness.  
Cold and damp I think  
As I clutch my jacket  
Around my neck tighter.**

**Rain can revive thirst  
It can drown, cleanse.  
But the sound of it  
In the darkness  
Reminds me of an hour glass  
Emptying itself to the last  
Grain of sand, and then  
Quiet, nothing.  
Yes, Yahweh even talks to us  
In the rain.**

### **SCALES OF TIME**

**Of all things I still stop and ponder  
The present moment...  
Of many moments gone by  
And the likeness of none other...  
Today the scales have tipped...  
And I wish to cash in  
And sleep on time past spent.  
Nature has a way of making one feel safe  
Whole and healthy  
And of not aging but being one  
In a cycle of creative life.  
My energies are better suited  
For today I pace myself much slower.  
All actions eventually slows to a stop  
All events come to an end.  
It is the pausing one appreciates them  
All the more.  
Sunshine is wonderful  
When shared with someone else  
The warmth giving strength and peace.  
The rays have a way of making  
One shines a nice brown  
And fill your bones with hope and joy.  
Time is but scales  
Held in the hand of the Master.  
Everyone's time is of different lengths.  
How I wish to catnap through it,  
If I did I'm afraid I will miss something.  
When one gets older it is acceptance  
To shed your old skin  
And stay in the shape you are.**

**Acceptance that we cease to be  
But our works follow us.  
I am grateful that in the scales of time  
Are included the people who have  
Made an impression,  
Left their imprint on my heart,  
Gave me another way of thinking,  
Such are you.**

### **ORACLES**

**I have sent my oracles  
Some carved in stone  
(Ten commandments)  
Some on scrolls  
(The word of Yahweh)  
Others manifested in nature  
(My creation)  
Yet you do not heed them.  
Elusive man on the cusp  
Of a new era  
Without an anchor,  
You will not remain.  
We are to be living stones  
White stones together  
Building a Bride.  
We are meant to conquer  
To obtain, to dwell in glory,  
As a testament of Yahweh's love.  
The oracles have delivered  
We should receive  
To be in the temple  
Living stones.  
Grasp this truth  
The word of Yahweh,  
Become enamored by it,  
And the truth shall set you free.**



## **I AM HERE**

**When life seems hard  
And you feel it isn't fair  
The pain is overwhelming  
Thoughts are reeling  
Know that I will be there.**

**The world can be crazy  
And a very unsafe place  
With people in your face  
Invading your personal space  
Take heart my friend  
Know that I will be there.**

**We live half a globe away you say  
And how can what you say be true?  
Just think about knowing this  
You have a family near and far  
We are your support in time of need  
Distance has nothing to do with it you see.  
Take heart my friend  
Know that I am here.**

**I can feel your emotions,  
Your heart spilling over with tears  
I know your uncertainties  
And I know your fears.  
We live on the same earth  
We believers share each others pain.  
Just know this my friend  
I am here, I am here  
And I will lift you in prayer.**

## **TREES REACH UP**

**Trees reach up  
And so do I  
To praise Yahweh  
By and by  
Tell me now, how lovely!  
Fruit of the tree  
We must bear**

**For if we are empty  
We will be burned.  
So I ask you –  
What does your tree bear?  
Is it fruit lovely on the vine?  
Or a bare branch to be removed?  
Yahshua can't say  
Thou art mine  
If you bear not  
The fruit of the vine.  
The trees reach up  
And so do I  
To praise Yahweh  
By and by.**

### **GROW IN STATURE**

**Each of us with our  
Own circumstances  
Rules to be measured by  
Ways to compare,  
Yet doing so  
We rob ourselves.  
When we stop comparing  
Competing among ourselves  
We are set free  
To be who we each  
Individually are meant to become.**

**The world is a trap  
You can get caught in it  
And never know  
Your full potential.  
You must open  
The eyes of your soul  
Cease to conform to others  
Give yourself permission  
To grown into the stature of Yahshua  
Who you are to become.**

## **PRAYER**

**When the illusion is more real than reality,  
Then you have lost your way.  
One must shatter the illusion to see truth.  
Life is busy, fast paced, consuming.**

**You are a pilgrim on earth passing through.  
You are to learn growth through what you create.  
Do not fall in love with your creations  
Or those around you.  
Fall in love with the truth, Yahshua.**

**You have a keen sense of spirit.  
I made you that way.  
You are spirit in a physical world.  
Your vision is my gift  
To stay connected to me,  
Spirit and Truth.  
Develop your vision through prayer  
And worship to me,  
I am El Yahweh.  
You are my beloved child.  
Do not lose sight of that.**

## **LIFE IS A JOURNEY**

**Life is like toilet paper  
It unrolls a little slow at first  
But once you get going  
You lose track  
It goes by way to fast.  
The point it  
Have fun tearing the roll down  
Till you get to the end.  
Life is a journey  
Have fun while getting there.**

## **THE TREE**

**In the woods are many trees  
Of various kinds  
Some soft wood, some hard  
Some with leaves, others not.**

**All different yet compliment one another.  
Woods are woods, mingled and united.  
When a tree gets old, it falls.  
In its place is a shaft of light,  
Room for others to grow up into.  
Others drop seeds that grow into new ones.**

**With the wind they bend and creek.  
Their leaves rustle and glisten.  
Their roots run deep, making them strong.  
If you don't stand still  
You will miss it,  
The singing of the trees,  
The clapping of their branches  
The raising of their limbs  
To Yahweh the Most High.**

**I can say my friend Yahshua  
Was a Majestic Tree,  
One not to be forgotten.  
We can all grow in the light he gives.**

#### **BEAUTIFUL TO ME**

**Thou art beautiful Oh Yahweh  
Maker of the morning  
Rising of the sun  
Fullness of a day.  
Thou art beautiful oh Yahweh  
Maker of the birds that  
Are a wonder on the air  
Showman of the thunder  
And majestic lightning  
Maker of snowflakes  
Each wonderfully different.  
Creator of the Universe  
The Milky Way, the Galaxies.  
I am in awe of thee  
For the wonder of life  
For creation made for me  
And the joy of our fellowship  
Truly, Majestic Infinite One  
Thou are beautiful to me.**

## **CHOOSE**

**Choose to turn the other cheek  
Choose to walk in love  
Choose to sacrifice for the kingdom  
Choose to forget wrongs done  
Choose to find good in all  
Choose to give words of life  
Choose to treat all people equal  
Choose to walk in holiness  
Choose to perform the Word of Yahweh  
Choose to bless the body of believers  
Choose to die to your old nature  
Choose to live as a new creature  
Choose to heal the wounds  
Choose to listen with patience  
Choose to walk the extra mile  
Choose, yes chose  
So that you may be the light.**

## **BALANCE**

**Some of us get cocky  
Others feel insignificant  
Some have no feeling at all  
People all fan themselves  
The level of attention they need.**

**We receive people in our lives  
To balance us out  
Some are knocked down  
A peg or two  
Others are pulled up.**

**As trees we are planted  
We bud and bloom  
And bring out full leaves,  
Then shed them standing bare.  
Bitter cold of winter suspends us  
We are dormant for a season  
To reawaken with the spring.**

**There are reasons in our lives  
People are brought forth**

**Giving us balance, perspective  
To function in the manor  
And time we are meant to be.  
Yahweh uses people to bring us balance.**

### **THE PERFECT MAN**

**I was born one cold morn  
For fear of my life  
We escaped to Egypt.  
After four years we go back  
To my country of birth.  
I was submissive to my parents  
My father was a carpenter.**

**I was at the Jordan River  
When a dove descended on me.  
I was highly favored of my heavenly father.  
Shortly afterwards  
I go into solitude for forty days.  
I am tempted to my measure  
Yet I do not give in.**

**I befriend twelve men  
I invite them to follow me.  
Many nights I go away  
Alone, I pray  
For the souls of mankind.**

**I have pity on them.  
I heal the sick, cast out demons  
Deliver them from their diseases.  
I raise the dead.  
I lovingly gather the multitudes  
Telling them of our Father's love.**

**I teach with parables, I show by example  
The true meaning of love.  
I am a defender and advocate  
Of the despised, widow, orphan  
Of the outcasts of society  
I reach in and heal their hearts.**

**I stand up against hypocrites  
I stand on trial for this  
I am led as a lamb to slaughter.**

**I never open my mouth.  
I gladly lay down my life  
That all men can call me friend.  
I rise to new life  
I come back and breathe  
My Spirit on those waiting  
I fill them with heavenly power.**

**I was raised a carpenter's son.  
I die accused.  
I rise a King.  
I call all your friends  
Who will follow me  
In your hearts.  
I am Yahshua the Messiah,  
I am the perfect man.**

### **GROWTH**

**Yahweh does not give you the people you want  
He gives you the people you NEED  
To help you, to hurt you, to leave you,  
To love you and to make you into  
The person you were MEANT TO BE.**

### **THE GOSPEL PLAINLY PUT**

**Love Yahweh and constantly pray  
To him for help,  
Love my fellow man,  
Endure with patience whatever happens  
To me for the benefit of my soul.**

## **KNOW FOR WHOM YOUR HEART BURNS**

**These are the days  
Which the prophets told about  
Much distress is soon to come  
Global upheaval like never before.  
Many will faint in heart  
Fear will grip and destroy  
All who are hopeless  
Who have no faith.  
Even those who believe  
Must anchor themselves  
In their hope.  
Individuals will have to choose  
Will have to stand.  
Selfishness, greed rob hearts  
Crushing their eternal light.  
There is no place to hide  
No escaping it.  
Strengthen yourselves  
We are entering with no return.  
For whom does your heart burn?  
Blood shed knows no bounds  
There spirit is eternal,  
It will live forever.  
Know for whom your heart burns.**

**(Let no man deceive you, pray that you  
may endure to the end, strengthen yourselves  
all the more in prayer as you see the day coming)**

## **REACH THE WORLD**

**We live in times of much  
Where others before did want  
What the word is all about.  
The word is everywhere,  
TV, Radio, tapes, CDs, DVDs, internet,  
Why it flies through the air!**

**We have much more of the word  
Than ever was before  
Yet there is such a famine  
For the Truth**



**Why this shouldn't be!  
Sad to see we take for granted  
All this technology!**

**Too much is really little  
Where little is actually more.  
You will not take for granted  
When you pray for everything.  
Yahweh will sift and shake  
To rid us of all that would cling.**

**Let us use modern day marvels  
To reach the world for Yahshua  
To preach around the world  
To receive into the kingdom  
The souls of men.**

#### **A WORD**

**My children how I weep  
How I lament you are asleep  
And destruction is upon you.  
How you have fallen  
You have lost your first love  
The rudiments of the earth  
Have enraptured your heart  
You have forgotten me  
Yahweh your Elohim.  
I do not desire for any to perish  
Yet you choose your rebellion  
Over my way of love and obedience.  
Terror of such magnitude  
Will suddenly destroy  
Thou are hated, despised  
Many are against you  
Many within your own borders,  
You will be as lambs to slaughter.  
There is no place to hide, only in me,  
Prepare your hearts, come into my presence  
On your face, seek the hiding place  
Under my wings  
For I protect only my own,  
Only those who are separate to me.  
My children how I weep, how I lament**

**This doesn't have to be so  
You do not have to perish  
If you will only come to me  
Before the hour is here.  
You have deadened my voice  
You have seared your conscience  
And now you are but the walking dead.  
I cannot protect you.  
I have never abandoned you  
But you have deserted me.  
Come before it is too late.  
Before it is too late,  
And I shall plead no more.  
(Psalm 91:1-4)**

### **THE NEWS REELS ON**

**Like a kaleidoscope  
News reels by  
No sense of direction  
Pages torn from a book  
Ink smudged on a page  
Once mentioned then gone.**

**Humanity is the cesspool  
Of improvements  
Laws to suppress into submission  
For the better good  
Helplessly watch life  
Change before your eyes.  
Keep them drugged,  
Over sensitize.**

**Whip the masses to receive more  
Senseless redderick  
Gibberish knowledge of futility at its best  
To slide back.  
Hypnotize with your lies,  
The news reels on.**

**(To the end times media machine for deception)**

**I HAVE BEEN BROUGHT LOW  
I AM HUMBLED  
I HAVE SEEN THE FUTURE  
WORDS CANNOT DESCRIBE  
I AM STUPEFIED.**

**THE VISION, WILL IT REMAIN  
OR WILL IT REFRAIN?  
WILL IS SHOW NEW,  
WHAT IS TRUE?  
CAN YOU?**

### **A MOTHER'S QUEST**

**What love has a mother  
For her child.  
How she will stand  
For what is best,  
Allow nothing unfit  
To touch them.**

**She will search for answers  
When there seems none,  
She will continue on  
When others give up,  
She will make do  
With what she has.**

**A mother's quest  
For truth,  
For what remains,  
What endures.  
She will not stop  
When told to give up.  
She will continue on until  
She has peace in her soul,  
When she has finished  
What she set out to do,  
Such is a mother's quest.**

## **MY TREASURE**

**The heavy back door open,  
Cooing of mourning doves  
Waifs in the air  
The squeaky hinge of their wings  
As they take flight.**

**The golden beam of afternoon  
Before dusk sets in  
The moisture forms dew  
On the ground  
Brings evening chill.**

**Life happening, moving  
Minutes click away  
The earth is humming  
People have settled down  
The night shift wakes  
Business fades.**

**These are my treasures  
I store away  
To draw from  
When white death  
Blankets all motion.**

## **REVERSAL MOMENTUM**

**The RORRIM  
A dual sided plexi view  
Reversal momentum.  
SGNINROM, the tilt axis  
Is when one's YDOB is out of bed.  
Full forward motion, top speed.**

**The REPAP  
Broken columns of information  
Which pauses work,  
DOOF, the refueling of one's self  
To move past the halfway point.**

**When ENOD for the day,  
I enter the RAC,**

**To escalate home.  
GNINEVE is here!**

**My YDOB has come full circle.  
My SEYE are closed.  
DEDNEPSUS motion  
SEYE closed.  
Snort, snort, doze  
Tis a RORRIM, reversal momentum.**

**WE ALL WANT THEM**

**How we all want them  
Have them  
Keep them  
Grow them  
Send them  
On their way –  
Some move on,  
Some return to stay.**

**We learn how to make them  
Understand them  
Play with them  
Some of us sadly  
Even use them –  
Or they use us.**

**Our whole life we search for them  
Find them  
Unite with them  
Maintain to keep them.  
What else can these be?  
My friends you see.**

## **GUIDANCE**

**So many people are joyless  
They have much materially  
Yet are depleted spiritually.  
They are the walking wounded.**

**Life we have no control over  
But choices we do.  
When we know we cannot control life  
We stop going against  
And start working with destiny.**

**Many seek enlightenment  
And never find it.  
You will find that knowledge  
Without wisdom is foolishness.  
So is enlightenment without  
Understanding.  
This just brings much confusion.**

**When one stops searching  
Then they find  
Answers manifest without effort.  
It is in being still  
In Sovereign Yahweh  
That you will find guidance.  
There is Joy in each of us.  
We just have to see it  
By the Kodesh Ruach.**

## **EXALT HIM**

**Satan comes to steal and destroy  
Yahweh brings new life  
Many things on this terrestrial ball  
Will bring forth strife.**

**You are a child of the King  
Yahweh is he  
Whatever you need  
Is at his command  
Pray it forth and it will be.**

**Know and walk  
In the knowledge of the Word  
We are not to be defeated  
Our prayers lifted heavenward  
Know that they are heard.**

**Greater is he that is in us  
So be not dismayed  
For Yahweh will send his angels  
To overcome, to make a way.**

**Our Elohim reigns!  
He is to be exalted!  
He is majesty on high!  
With praise on our lips  
His presence does come nigh!**

**Praise his majesty!  
Exalt him!  
On the throne is he!  
For Yahshua's sacrifice  
Made for you and me.  
Exalt him! Magnify him!  
For now  
And all eternity!**

#### **HE WILL MAKE A WAY**

**One day Yahweh and Satan  
Were having a wager.  
Go ahead, tempt Job,  
He will not sin.  
For Yahweh knew his soul  
And what was within him.**

**And trials sore, losses great  
Job all went through  
Even his friends came against  
But he remained true.**

**For Yahweh did wager a bet  
With Satan regarding his servant  
You can bring him loss and pain  
But his soul not touch  
And Job remained observant.**

**He never questioned nor criticized  
The Majestic Yahweh on High  
Why all this tragedy  
Rather he blessed Yahweh  
With eyes lifted to the sky.  
Job passed the test  
Of such pain and loss  
He is our example  
For all of us today  
When in a tight spot  
Don't despair, dig in and pray.  
For Yahweh is on the Throne  
And He will make a way.**

### **BEWARD LEST YOU FALL**

**Joy was alive  
When I was reborn  
How contagious I felt  
And over the years  
Life has brought wear  
To the place where I once dwelt.  
What once was vibrant  
And overflowing  
Had tapered down to a trickle  
And that I thought right  
And was the norm  
In my maturity being fickle.  
Then I heard a brother  
Speak the truth of the Word  
I felt a touch of Yahweh  
I was quickened, touched anew  
The Spirit was fully restored.  
So it is true what is written  
For our admonition  
To truly take to heart,  
Beware lest you fall  
It is so subtle,  
So we must do our part.  
For the Word says endure  
Remain strong in me  
I will keep you alive  
Let your roots go down  
Very deep in my Word  
And you shall conquer and survive.**



**NUMBER 44**

**Oh Great Eagle  
Number 44 is at the door,  
Change is the word  
Like never before.**

**Oh Great Eagle  
What was promised you  
That I will do.**

**Change is the word  
Change is the game  
What use to be the norm  
Will never be the same.**

**My pitch is Green  
Crank the money machine  
Spend our way  
Out of our debt –  
Out of work?  
Need not fret.**

**Print more money  
Spend our way through  
This is the change  
I promised you –  
Commerce, Trade  
Health Care too!  
These are things  
I will make come true!**

**Oh Great Eagle  
You are a Phoenix Risen anew  
The promises of change  
Have come True.  
(President Obama and N.W.O.)**

**2012**

**Doomsayers are trumping  
Setting dates  
Apocalyptic persons watch  
For the great crescendo.  
Fear rules the hearts of men.**

**A calendar of stone  
Everyone is frenzied  
With the date set on it.  
Like a good read  
The book 1984,  
So like the calendar – 2012.**

**Much boggles the mind  
Over stimulation  
Of what's around us.  
What are you looking for?  
What is your anticipation?**

**To yourself hold steady.  
The only date you should care about  
Is Today.  
(Mayan Calendar of 2012)**

### **SIBLINGS**

**The large brood  
And the pecking order  
We know all about these,  
From oldest to youngest  
To the one in the middle,  
To the one on mother's knees.**

**As one is grown up  
Ready to go into the world  
Yet the youngest is yet to see  
The middle age one  
Defiantly rebels  
While the one on the way  
Is yet to be.**

**Mother and Father try so hard  
To stretch themselves thin**

**So the older take over  
And boss you around  
Till the parents come round  
And step in.**

**How we bicker, how we fight  
Tear at each other with a fuss  
Scream and holler  
Break things  
Then everyone's quiet,  
Angelic like  
When discipline is certainly a must.**

**"I didn't do it, he did" –  
"No she did not I" –  
And Father yells  
"Shut up, be quiet,  
I will not put up with a lie!"**

**Now someone has to be the scapegoat  
Let it be the younger of all  
They are naïve, so trusting  
Let them for us take the fall.**

**Disappointed Dad takes me  
To the other room to 'get it'  
He bends down and says  
"I know it wasn't you".  
Then he winks and hits the bed  
Telling me to scream loudly so –  
And afterwards he says to me,  
"Next time it won't be you,  
But the one to whom it is due."**

**So smile I will  
When I hear of those  
With large families of their own –  
So glad I have none  
No daughter or son  
For I've had enough  
Of all that stuff.**

**borrow a kid  
When I need my fix  
I spoil it rotten so –  
Then I give them back  
All sugared up -  
It's a payback from long ago.  
(Tribute to our family of 10)**

### **OH ARRAGANT MAN**

**Arrogant, self assuming  
Wasteful, ungrateful humans –  
Boastful, braggarts, proud,  
Self inflated egos and plans  
Dissatisfied and always wanting more.**

**Always increasing your worth  
Too busy to enjoy today  
Too occupied with things  
That what is important -  
Family and friends  
Slip through your fingers.**

**Boasting of tomorrow –  
Oh Tomorrow, I will do this!  
And so pathetically poor  
A depleted, shriveled up soul  
Mean, twisted, angry soul  
Demanding for more!**

**Oh Arrogant man!  
You are but a piece of dust!  
And one day  
Tomorrow will never come,  
Who will inherit all you have  
Worked so hard for?**

## **THE EARTH**

**I am not eloquent  
Nor high society  
My desires are simple  
My life is basic  
I am but a farmer's daughter  
I was raised with the soil  
Love of it is in my heart  
Twice over a gardener –  
Indian, sacred trust of the earth –  
Farmer, tiller of the earth.  
I weep, I mourn  
For the earth to be torn  
Molded, plastered  
To an entrapment of worship  
All living life dies  
To do so –  
More concrete spirals, steel towers  
More earth dies.  
And the stones cry out  
Vindicate us!  
They go unheard.  
Man kills all in his path  
I mourn,  
I mourn.**

## **SET FORTH**

**I have been set free  
This flower has been plucked  
For the Master's vase  
No more shall my petals  
Crown the grassy knoll  
I know not what to expect  
When the future does change  
Beyond my imagination  
I hope that day of  
My crowning touch  
Is one of great love  
Surrounded by those I follow  
Let us exalt Him who is worthy  
For He has chosen this flower.**

## **WISDOM**

**With my head on my pillow  
I delve into slumber  
It is there a voice  
Utters words to me  
Wisdom communicates  
With my heart.**

**In the clouds of earth  
Above the tumult  
And endless bondage  
Wisdom speaks to me.  
My heart is enlarged  
Flames of Love consume me  
Hunger for more manifests.  
Shrouded in mystery  
She whispers great truths  
From her seven pillars.**

**Morning rays rise  
And I feel the other world  
Slip away.  
How I want to linger there  
In the beauty of Truth.  
Knowing at dusk  
I shall return  
To her great mystery  
I am content to wake  
And walk for the day.  
(And they shall dream dreams)**

## **CLEANSE**

**Love comes in many ways  
And so I know  
Acceptance is hard  
Of differences not embraced  
Putting self aside  
Love what's not your own  
Understanding is required.**

**To hold others as important  
Not at arms length  
Rather pull to your bosom**

**Heal the poison in your soul.  
To hate is a death wish  
Cut the cords and be free.**

**As light to darkness  
Each can obtain.  
What has not life  
I choose to throw away.  
Cleanse your soul  
Take the stone  
Out of your heart.  
The light is pure  
It will heal you  
So you can heal others.  
Be reborn from above.**

### **TRUE WEALTH**

**One can measure wealth  
And still be poor.  
I knew a rich man once  
His wealth seemed endless  
Anything he needed he bought  
He never went without  
Pleasures and more.  
And I knew a poor man  
He worked so hard to just get by,  
His children loved him so  
They were constantly mocked  
And laughed at.  
The boys even wore girls jackets  
Rather than freeze.  
Their clothes had holes  
Their house was finally condemned.  
The father died,  
The kids were passed on.  
Years later it seemed  
All the rich kids squandered  
The wealth that was earned.  
And the poor children  
All worked and made a go of it.  
There were there for each other.  
If there was a need they would all pitch in.  
The rich man died.**

**The world called him wonderful names,  
The children fought over his will.  
He was too busy amassing a fortune  
His children grew past him,  
And he died alone.  
One can measure wealth  
And still be poor,  
One could live poverty and be wealthy.  
The lesson –  
Never be envious of rich men  
Consider their end –  
Live for today and be the better for it.**

### **I CREATE UPON**

**Hand over my eyes  
Block out the light  
Another work day is ended.  
Horizontal bed feels wonderful  
Buzz in my ears of the furnace.  
My mind is a blank,  
A content relaxed no noise blank.  
Ears still decompressing  
Constant buss in them till it fades.**

**Recapturing moments like snapshots  
In my head of the day,  
How quickly it turns to night time.  
Myself once removed  
My private space is who I am  
And endless Joy of dreams,  
Aspirations to dwell upon.**

**Such moments precious as they are  
Reassess my goals  
These are the things  
I create upon  
With new visions,  
And old ones complete.**



## **HOAX OF SUMMER**

**I was told it was summer  
The calendar says the same  
But I find it hard to believe  
With all this much rain.**

**No need to worry about drought  
Or of anything not being green  
It's just the temperature is not warm enough  
To sunbathing be seen.**

**I worked hard in my garden  
Waited too long for it to come up  
But now it is overgrown with all these weeds  
Green mold on the soil  
Knots of greens mixed of every kind  
Where the veggies are,  
Never mind!**

**I was told it was summer  
More like autumn it feels  
And only two more months  
We will be there,  
Frost in the air.**

**I was told it was summer  
The hoax, okay  
I've had enough  
Take all this rain back  
Give me some sun  
Please...  
Before the two months later is here  
And autumn has begun.**

## **MY LIFE ON THE FARM**

**Mom and Dad they are to me. How I think of all the love in raising a family of eight. Endless nights of staying up, worrying about the kids. Fun willed weekends on the farm long ago. The men haying stopping for a break, homemade lemonade from the pitcher with some of moms fresh baked goods. There would be corn cutting, and gathering up the Rye fields, getting it in for the cows. Out all day till dusk, doing first cut of haying. Then there would be running the tetter machine, turning the hay**

to dry, and baling it afterwards. Yes those old hay wagons pulled behind the baler. And the milking parlor at three am and again at four pm. Finally dinner at six pm.

At the picnic table with two long benches and two chairs. Dad would sit at one with his hat on the back of his. We would wait for him to say grace. Mom would serve all the men first, mending and ironing to do. And the occasional homemade ice cream to churn.

For fun Dad would take us three youngest fishing at night. With poles and kerosene lantern in hand we headed for the cove, the mouth of the Winooski River. We'd fish for bull pout. They would love to bite at night. We would tend to leave them in mom's old double scrub sink in the cellar. When she found them she would scream at us, upon which we would immediately gut and clean them. The fish were good fried up in corn meal.

We would ride the ponies down back towards the berry patches. We'd pick black caps. If we got enough mom would bake us our own pie. How motivated we were. When mom wasn't looking, we'd pick concord grapes off the arbor and eat them. Once a summer we would have a get together with some, not all of our relatives. Out of dad's eleven siblings, three would show up with their families. We'd have eight picnic tables by the apple trees out back. Eight kids, twelve kids and seven kids, with six adults. Food served was corn on the cob, hot dogs, pies. We ate well on those occasions.

And we all thought nothing of it. Get up and go non stop till you went to bed at night. They were hard days, but ones filled with honor and pride. And we were a family. And my parents, how I thank and love them so for it.

### **I HOPE ONE DAY**

**Sad eyes speak to me  
Of having lived and seen enough  
They plead to me  
They ask of me  
A relief for the sorrow  
They ask for hope  
They ask for new life  
Yet they accept and resign  
Themselves to the life they have  
A slow death is such my friend  
One of feeling no change  
Nor pursing it anymore**

One of living in the chamber  
Of silent lament ~  
Sad eyes speak to me  
And I look back with a knowing  
With a love for life  
And a love for you  
Hoping that you could find  
Also the peace that I have  
To strengthen you  
To give you hope  
And give you new life.  
They eyes are the windows  
Of the soul  
And yours my friend show sorrow  
I hope one day they reflect  
Life with change anew.

#### **THE ONLY ONE**

There is only one  
Door, way, bridge  
To Paradise my friend  
It is Yahshua the Messiah alone  
So drop the weight, burden  
Yield and drop your stone ~  
For the truth in the Son  
Yahshua is the way  
The truth and the light  
Many will claim the same  
But not the fame  
Of resurrection and eternal life ~  
Man tires to earn his way  
Make it on his own  
Walking under the burden  
The weight of his stone  
When there is already a way  
One he could claim today ~  
Yahshua is not a religion  
He is a way of life  
To live the Word of Yahweh  
Being Spirit led  
This is the only one  
It is Yahshua His Son.  
(John 3:16-17; John 14:6)

## **MAGNITUDE**

**Crawl out of that pit  
One of drowning despair  
Count your blessings  
No matter how small  
It will change your life  
Your attitude in all you view  
No longer will it be askew ~**

**Hang onto every kindness  
Every word and deed done  
That you are a recipient of  
Let the magnitude of the small  
Endlessly grow upon  
Your gratitude for much  
This your soul will touch.  
(Philippians 4:8)**

## **JUDGE**

**As a feather weighed on a scale  
So is your life before your eyes  
A lifetime viewed in a moment~  
The journey is long  
The road is very narrow  
And few find it ~  
Drop every weight that hinders  
Ride up on the wind  
To the Throne of Yahweh ~  
The Word calls your name  
You have an appointment to keep  
Surrendered you hear your reward.**

## **DIED IN OUR PLACE**

**The Halo of Elohim  
Is the Crown of Thorns  
The scars that still bleed  
An everlasting sacrifice ~**

**The scepter is the nails  
Pounded into the wrists of Yahshua  
They spill blood down the tree**

**Down onto the precious feet  
That brought the good news ~**

**The robe of Yahweh is  
White brilliance of Mercy  
White light of Love  
Searching love that radiates  
Into all the hearts that seek ~**

**And I see those eyes  
That have seen a world of cruelty  
Have seen the ways of men  
For which He loved enough  
To die for them ~**

**It is the blood life flows  
From the tree life was bought  
For you and for me  
On that torture stake elevated  
Between earth and heaven ~**

**Realize the agony he endured for us  
There is no price greater  
For this he was born  
Truly he is the King of Kings  
For he died in our place.**

### **I AM COMING**

**I am coming  
Be not like the world  
Scoffing and mocking  
When you least expect it  
I will come  
You know not when  
The day or the hour  
It is not what you think  
For it is appointed once  
For a man to die  
He knows not that day  
It is then that I come  
Live soberly, righteously  
Shake off all that offends  
Let your conduct be holy**

**For it is only such  
That I will return for  
The hour is late my beloved  
I am not like the world  
And neither should you be  
Cling onto me  
Be the redeemed  
A witness to the lost  
Of my love for a dying world  
Be the reason for hope  
Yes, I am coming  
You know not when.  
(1 Thessalonians 5:1-11 \*\*\* the return of  
Yahshua is the resurrection of the dead)**

**FREELY TO ALL**

**I have the words of life  
No one else has  
This is my Word  
Read it and learn of me  
Without knowing me  
You cannot enter the kingdom  
For the Word and me  
Are the same  
I have given you all things ~  
Our Father which art in Heaven  
Thy kingdom come  
Thy will be done  
On earth as it is in heaven  
You can live this life now  
While on earth through me ~  
I am the Living Word  
To know me is to  
Know my Word,  
Live my Word.  
My Word is truth  
I give it freely to all  
Who come to me ~  
I imparted to you my Spirit  
To guide and lead you  
I am with you in all things  
I walk with you now**

**You are more than a conqueror  
To the Father through me  
My child grow in me  
My love will shield you  
~ Yahshua.**

## **GUIDANCE**

**Wisdom ~  
Yahweh's direction and insight  
When I have none  
Discernment ~  
Spiritual enlightenment  
To know things  
Beyond human reasoning  
Awakening ~  
The gift to rise from slumber  
To break up fallow ground  
To become pliable for harvest  
Expedience ~  
Urgency of essence  
Deliverance in divine fashion  
Exceeding all comprehension.**

## **BEING WITH YOU**

**Family ~  
The most beautiful word  
Do we really know this?  
Life ~  
It is time in a frame  
To be lived but once  
Do we cherish this?  
Love ~  
The expression of our being  
The fullness of meaning  
Have we lived this?  
You ~  
Total summation of all things  
Words cannot do justice  
For you are life itself  
Fellowship ~**

**The given privilege  
To but express my heart  
Which swells in your presence  
Just being with you.**

## **SEASONS**

**Truly it is something so simple  
As spring time with sunshine  
On the leaves so green on the twig  
The newness of life leaps within  
It helps one spring in their step ~  
Rebirth all around us  
From the frozen barren earth  
To buds and blossoms  
And as such so do we go through  
These seasons of our own ~  
Many a time we have had  
The leaves die and fall  
From the tree leaving its limbs bare  
The harsh winter freezing everything  
With the thought of it being  
The end to all things ~  
And then one day spring arrives  
It thaws out all that was cold  
In a day, in a moment  
Life starts to come from death  
And the excitement brings rejoicing ~  
Singing catches us in the spirit  
One of hope and joy  
Our surroundings are changing  
Lifting up our heavy hearts ~  
I relish the sun in my soul  
It radiates out the pain and sorrow  
Replacing it with a knowing  
That I am not alone  
I have the strength to go forward.**



## **MY FRIEND IN BRAZIL**

**I sit here early in the morning  
Looking at my friend's picture  
She lives in Brazil and I in USA  
Worlds apart yet we are connected ~  
How I feel for her and the family  
How I often wonder how my life  
Would have been different if I lived  
In another country  
In another culture ~  
It seems here in this country  
The more we have the less we have  
And those with less are wealthier by far ~  
Riches are but a deceit  
They rob your life of  
Those things that really matter  
And how those with less  
Think they have to get more  
Not realizing the riches they have ~  
I love my friend in Brazil  
And how I wish we could but meet  
To experience the richness of her life  
And the fullness of it ~  
I thank Yahweh for such friends  
They are rubies and pearls to me  
They crown my heart with love  
With admiration and loyalty  
To the things in life that matter ~  
My friend who is a world apart  
Is a great treasure I cherish.  
Thank you Yahweh for her  
And the love of her family.**

## **AND YET YOU LOVE ME**

**Sobriety of one's heart  
It is a horrific truth  
To see our true sinfulness  
How far we are from Yahweh  
He shows us in degrees  
The true condition of ourselves.  
Weeping for our fall from Grace  
Humility for not measuring**

**To what Yahshua has called us  
To become in the stature of himself.  
Oh our sinful nature!  
How we fail ourselves!  
A day is but a vapor  
They slip into years that pass  
And we are no different  
Then when first we came to Him!  
It is Grace, it is Mercy!  
Only by these can we be  
Can we live and believe!  
For without we would perish.  
The truth to see it is not us  
It is all Yahshua within us,  
This is the greatest gift  
To be stripped of pride.  
Lovingly I lay my life down  
For it is death without Yahshua.  
Oh Yahweh, you have shown  
Me my human heart,  
How sinful it is!  
And yet you love me...  
You love me!**

**LET US...**

**One day at a time to live  
For today may be your last  
Time is no more but eternity  
Is your reward for being faithful  
Let us burn this scripture to memory  
HEBREWS 12:2  
Messiah is our example to follow  
When we keep our focus on him  
Then we can endure to the end  
Yahshua is our hope and salvation  
It is He who became our Lamb  
He died in our place once and for all  
Now we are given a new life in Him  
Let us not fail him in this race  
Let us finish with patience and endurance  
Let us magnify His name and lift it up  
For on His is His Throne**

**We run the race with Him by our side  
For He is ever with us in Spirit and in Truth  
Endure, endure, endure ~  
Our salvation and election is sure  
Yahshua is King of Kings  
Master of Masters, Majestic is your name  
Crown Him with many Crowns  
Worth is the Lamb that was slain  
For us, for us, for us ~  
His Blood bought our redemption  
Holy, Righteous and True is He  
Loyal to the Father and Loving  
We have a friend and a brother in Him  
Let us walk worthy of our calling  
Let us rely on His Grace and Mercy  
Let us not lose our focus on Him  
Let us see the prize,  
New Heaven and Earth and its rewards  
The privilege of being with our Savior.**

#### **IF YOU QUALIFY**

**The global commerce system  
Of which we will impend upon  
Requests your compliance to but  
Simply, qualify...  
Yes, you must sign here  
And agree to this...  
No rebuttals just compromise  
To continue receiving financial aide  
All which you have paid into,  
Before given freely even to  
Non-citizens from abroad  
Now we are a global community  
You see, if you qualify...  
Many for convenience sake  
Will compromise their beliefs  
Will give their allegiance to another ~  
How can a scan, a mark  
Disqualify their belief in God  
To but qualify here in life?  
Simple he would understand  
This is but a mere symbol ~**

**How can doing so jeopardize  
Ones salvation in Yahshua?  
To qualify one must  
Embrace the world and all in it  
See all religions leading to God  
The gospel as non-threatening  
A unity of all religions so as not to offend anybody.  
Surely the Most High would understand!  
He would not want us to suffer  
To go without, to abandon  
All our hard work we have stored up!  
Yes, you must qualify...  
Saint, the gospel explicitly states:  
"Come out from among them...  
"Be not like the world..."  
Remove the stain, mark from your soul.  
"He who loses his life shall save it;  
He who saves his life shall lose it".  
Saint, for which kingdom do you qualify?  
(Matthew 16:24-26)**

### **NOTHING CAN COMPARE TO THEE**

**For all the sunsets the world could give  
The light's reflection of worldly beauty  
Nothing can compare to your brilliance O Yahweh  
For all the mountains, pinnacle of height  
The rolling meadows and pastures  
Nothing can compare to your beauty O Yahweh  
For all the variance of colours  
Shades majestic of an artists' pallet  
Nothing can express your light divine O Yahweh  
For all elevation of expression  
From sorrow, sadness to joy  
Nothing can contain, express your heart O Yahweh  
For all wealth the world does offer  
In excess of ever wanting a thing  
Nothing can compare to your riches O Yahweh  
For all the eye can see or ever want  
For all the human mind could ever dream of  
Nothing O Yahweh, nothing can compare to thee.**

## **REBELLION**

**Folly ~  
The denial of truth  
In word and deed  
Embracing death with glee ~  
Abandoning all hope  
Giving way to insanity ~  
To turn ones back  
On all hope and assurance  
Choosing destruction over life.**

## **GROW UP IN HIM**

**The word by itself is knowledge  
The spirit does give wisdom to open  
The two together are keys that unlock  
They bring forth discernment and direction  
Life comes forth off the pages  
Spoken word becomes living word  
It goes forth to perform to completion  
Our lives are the pages that the spirit  
Does write upon, and makes it happen  
There is so much more above our understand  
It is by being in His presence that  
He gives us illumination in our being  
We absorb his light, his glory  
We watch the restoration of all things  
Come and live within our beings  
As we yield to the Master's touch  
He brings about in us his perfection  
His divine will is performed  
We grow up in the stature and fullness of Messiah  
The scales fall off our eyes  
We see in the spirit realm  
Doubt plagues us no more  
For faith directs our path  
In the reality of his love and presence  
Let us grown up in him  
With the strong meat of the Word  
Fulfilling our destiny he has given us.**

## **ALL THOSE WHO REJECT...**

**You were told long ago  
You heard but did not listen  
You saw but did not see  
You did not take to heart my message  
Daily I sent people to warn you  
To give you heed time and again  
Now after the fact you ask of me  
To give you mercy for your disobedience  
Why should I?  
I sent my prophets and they were murdered  
I sent my Son and Messiah and he was killed  
I gave my law, commandments  
I gave my word of grace and mercy  
I suffered long with you  
I gave you every chance possible to change  
And you did not find it necessary  
Your heart was upon the cares of the world  
You strived and lived to your content  
You ignored those less fortunate  
You ignored my word and my grace  
You scoffed saying all things remain the same  
And now you are in front of me  
Begging me for mercy after time stopped  
Your time was up and you failed the test  
You did not want any part of me  
Even though I begged you long ago to come  
Why should I?  
I must turn you away with sadness  
I never wanted my creation to perish  
Man was made to fellowship with me  
Not to live in rebellion like the fallen angels  
I am sorrowful but only those who chose me  
Can be with me even now  
You were told long ago  
And now you do hear  
Now you do listen with fear  
And with disbelief that you are perishing  
This is the fate of all those who reject  
A loving Elohim and Saviour.**

## **SO MUCH TO THINK UPON**

**So much to think upon, distract  
All that seems so real is not  
For my spirit screams out  
Let me free from this prison  
Not one of my making but there ~  
I have come to believe we can  
Reach up to the heavens  
For our hearts can see for us  
And bring us there in a new realm ~  
Oh like a dandelion blown about  
With the currents of the wind  
It does ride the air and lands  
So our souls are batted about in this life  
We were never meant to be so wretched ~  
Free... we all want to be  
Wild, full of energy and zest  
To roam the earth so vast  
Everywhere we turn we are put aside ~  
Hindered, weighted, drowned  
Made to feel like a failure for we are  
We fail to live by others laws and rules  
Rise above the wicked and uncaring ~  
Love is loftier than all those self professed  
May our souls be ever light and blissful  
Soar to the heavens and beyond  
To paradise where men do not rule ~  
Yahweh calls us home now in our hearts  
To yield the pains and sorrows  
For he will dry our tears and comfort us  
As we are on our journey with him.**

## **CONNECT**

**Angels are sent to intervene  
For mankind in times of distress  
We are surrounded by the hosts of heaven  
Daily we are viewed upon and recorded ~  
Constantly the human condition wears us  
We must refresh our spirits in the newness of light  
Come up high unto the throne  
With the joy of gladness and mercy ~**

**Our prayers are urgent messages  
Sent on behalf of others  
Swiftly angels are dispersed to answer  
Prayers are never wasted, never ~  
For they are eternal and echo forth  
They are heard into the heavens  
You have the power to receive help  
As you utter your prayers to on high ~  
The battle is not ours  
For on the tree it was finished  
Angels minister on our behalf  
To the promises to which we claim ~  
Know who you are in Yahshua  
And the power that is available to you  
But mostly know that prayers determine everything  
And without them we have nothing ~  
Mostly we are to uphold others to the Father  
And He will reward us in kind.  
Angelic forces, army of ranks  
Swirl about us in the spirit realm  
Soon one day we will see and understand  
In our new spirit bodies ~  
Let us join the angels in our singing  
Hymns and praises to Yahweh our Elohim  
For heaven is worship in spirit and truth.**

### **YOU FOUND YOUR PLACE**

**Quietly they do sit  
As their fingers follow  
The words on printed page  
Reading aloud sacred script  
Comfort of promises for us  
Holy and true to life are they  
With love and edification to convey ~**

**Quietly they do kneel  
As their fingers cover  
Each bead that is strung  
Saying out loud their prayers  
Consolation in hard pressed times  
Sanctioned and necessary are these  
Solemnly said aloud for others ~**



**Quietly they do stand  
As their hands hold the book  
Saying aloud as they recite  
Prayers of the fathers of old  
Traditions of holy obedience  
To a sovereign Elohim on high  
Bound by the covenant  
For generations to come ~**

**Quietly you do ponder  
Meditate upon the word of Yahweh  
Lifting up holy hands  
Praying in the spirit  
Entering into the holy of holies  
United with the high priest  
Yahshua who intercedes for us,  
For you have found your place.**

### **I DIED TO LIVE**

**A sepulture is a mausoleum  
An ornate tomb with pillars  
Many are the decorum of a morgue  
Inside is dead and empty.  
We adorn our life with much  
Titles, achievements, degrees  
Strip it all away and look  
For inside is the real man ~  
Does it need props to hold it up?  
Does its echo reverberate?  
The walking dead parade  
As the righteousness of the Son  
Yet decay and rot dwells within  
They live, feed and rule  
The flesh they serve unashamedly.  
Foolish men who decline life  
Slaves of the baser selves  
Cling to religion all the more  
Hypnotizing themselves in the death walk  
For all that are unborn die.  
Give me a simple place  
Without notice or esteem  
For rebirth has changed me**

**I live no more here  
Rather I walk in the Spirit  
The simplicity of life in Messiah  
The miracle of a new self.  
The white wash is gone away  
The grave cannot hold me anymore  
Victory, I have conquered death  
Through Him I died to live.**

### **BLESSED ASSURANCE IS NOW**

**You don't have to wish  
Hope for the future  
Your blessed assurance is now  
Embrace the King's presence  
He lives and we know Him  
Life-beings new and fresh  
He gives us beginnings  
Alive with hope and peace ~  
You fool yourself and miss it  
You let salvation slip your grasp  
For we live in Him now  
Not in a future wish  
Be alive and awaken  
Throw off your grave clothes  
Put on the garment of praise  
Worship Him in the light  
Let Him fill you up ~  
Joy will overflow your heart  
Love will shine in your eyes  
Your life will be a testimony  
That grace and mercy endures forever  
Let us take hold of His garment  
He will transform us, heal us  
As we walk in obedience  
To His commandments and law  
Bearers of the light  
Carrying truth to all.**

## **THE WORD HE PERFORMS IN ME**

**Holiness is the only way  
That we shall ever see Yahweh  
For nothing unholy is ever in his presence  
Our ways are to be separate to him  
And daily our sacrifice is to die to self  
I willingly lay down my will and life  
To follow in Yahshua's footsteps ~  
To be dead to self is  
To be dead to insults  
To be dead to injuries  
To be dead to indifferences  
To be dead to the world  
To be dead to all that offends ~  
For holiness asks of me that  
I become my spiritual being  
Over my fleshly being  
It asks of me to be the new creature  
For which Yahshua purchased for me  
On the tree long ago ~  
I must walk in faith  
I must live the Word of Yahweh  
I must carry the tree I am nailed to  
The tree of discipleship  
Not just believing but putting in practice  
Of bearing much fruit of righteousness ~  
Holiness Is the only way  
That I shall ever see Yahweh  
And I set my mind in Him as I  
Walk in the Word which He performs in me.**

## **PEACE IN HIM**

**The darkness of the night upon the soul  
When you feel that nothing is left  
Then my friend reach up to Yahweh  
For he hears you on high  
He will lift and refresh you  
Place you on the rock of Messiah  
Our redeemer and comforter  
Yahweh watches over us constantly  
He never tires nor slumbers  
His love is great and healing  
Let the balm of the spirit**

**Soothe your troubled soul  
Remove the heart aches and pain  
Rest, lay your burdens down  
They were never yours to carry  
Learn the meekness of the spirit  
And your troubles will fade away  
He gives us gladness and joy  
And all our troubles will flee away  
You may cry in the night  
But the morning brings forth joy  
And he hears you when awake  
He hears your spirit even in slumber  
Gently he does heal us and mend us  
And our Rock is our fortress  
Ever present in our times of trouble  
For he does save us from all.  
Trade in your heaviness and worries  
For assurance and peace in Him.**

### **I HAD WRAPPED MYSELF**

**I had wrapped myself  
With the cloak of pride  
It blinded me to my faults  
I thought I was above reproach  
Then Yahweh humbled me ~  
He saw fit to send me illness  
I was forced to admit and ask  
The help of others in my life  
I had to accept my limitations  
My health as become weak ~  
Once I was arrogant  
I felt invincible and self sufficient  
Now I have yielded to Yahweh  
He is my strength and main stay ~  
In his mercy he has shown  
Me the conditions of my heart  
In love and patience he changes me  
Daily I turn to him for strength  
I surrendered my ways ~  
No longer leaning on my understanding  
No longer dare I question Yahweh  
And it is a process of humility  
A great gift of Divine Mercy ~**

**I am but a man, flesh  
Who has come to respect and love  
The hand of Yahweh in all his ways  
No I understand the scripture ~  
"For in my weakness is His strength".**

### **WHAT IS IMPORTANT**

**The traveler has wander lust  
Insatiable desire for the unknown  
His soles are worn yet doable  
Thought does provoke him further  
Time away from home grows  
One day he awakes up and questions  
Where is my home?  
His eyes span the entire horizon  
He sees the universe as one  
So unfortunate man has not learned that  
He ahs spanned the globe and yet  
His beginnings all for him  
Methodically he makes his journey home  
One step at a time is all  
With each passage a new revelation  
That people are the same  
And all aspire for love eternal  
And good will to all  
The traveler has shed his wandering  
For contentment in his humble abode  
He has gained a treasure  
It's Yahweh's kingdom in his heart  
And peace that no one can compare  
He now knows his journey was not lost  
For it showed him the end of himself  
And the beginning of a new life  
So it has begun and he must follow  
To yield is to gain, to fight is to lose  
And he has chosen what is important.**

## **LOOK, LOOK O' SAINT**

**The world has become  
A grave to me  
And all that is in it  
I am dead to what I see  
No longer feelings that are fleeting ~**

**Superficial ways of men  
Have all lost their meaning  
It is no longer I that lives  
But Yahshua within me ~**

**Re-birthed within me is new life  
My home is in the Messiah  
My hope is to be with him  
Eternity calls me and I answered  
In the book is my name written ~**

**Our yearnings but grow stronger  
The more we immerse in him  
For he is pulling us home  
New Jerusalem we are bound  
Look, look o' saint  
Towards your reward.**

## **I SHALL FINISH**

**Sitting in the autumn sun  
Towards the end of the day  
The wind does blow my hair  
I talk to the wind  
Atop your grave ~**

**I communicate with my loved one  
Of unsung victories  
Of sorrows for which  
My heart has passed through ~  
Time becomes golden rays  
As the sundial shifts across  
With precious moments slipping away**

**I pay you great tribute  
One of admiration and loyalty,  
Your memory guides me  
Your legacy is my vision ~**

**Wind blows in various notes  
It lifts my heavy heart  
Music to my ears ~  
I shall carry on my friend  
I shall finish what you started,  
You life has not been in vain.**

### **TRUE AND FAITHFUL**

**Let us not question why  
Yahweh puts on certain hearts  
To perform acts of mercy  
What seems like a waste  
And foolish to believers  
Is but an offering to Yahweh.  
When David's men fought valiantly  
To bring him fresh water to drink  
He rather pours it out  
To Yahweh as an offering  
When the woman came to Yahshua  
With a costly alabaster jar  
She poured it on Yahshua  
Anointing his hair and feet  
Yet she was rebuked by others.  
We all are called to do  
Great acts of mercy which appear  
A waste to those not  
Walking in the Spirit.  
Remember to who it is  
That you are giving the mercy  
Fulfill the call of Yahweh  
He has placed on your life.  
Despite the opposition of many  
In the house of Yahweh  
Remain true and faithful  
And you shall be rewarded  
For many are called  
But few are chosen.**

## **KING ETERNAL**

**Royal blue and white raiment  
Swaddling clothes adorn you  
From you mother's robe  
Tender and innocent you arrive  
Crowned with straw and wood  
Angels sing excelcious  
Glory on High  
Creation displays your majesty  
The bright star adorns your birth  
Animals bay and humble  
The cradle in which you lay ~  
Royal red and white  
Blood and water did flow  
From your side that was pierced  
Your birth and your death  
Proclaim rebirth and innocence  
Your hands, feet and side  
An eternal memorial  
For those you died for  
In humility and awe  
I dwell in your love so deep ~  
Royal and true are you  
Born a King, died a Lamb  
Forever reign King Eternal  
And I shall never tire  
Being in your presence O Yahshua.**

## **PRAYER OF REVIVAL**

**Waxed thick with fat and laziness of heart  
Is this nation of excess and waste  
While others beg for want  
Starve for a crumb that we toss ~  
Have we forgotten to appreciate things?  
We place such disregard on gifts given  
Sell them off or throw them away  
No respect for the giver or the toil  
Put into the making and giving of the gift ~  
Do we not treat each other in the same way?  
How we disrespect others and their estate  
Rather we are always looking beyond  
What we have in front of us ~**



**Their eyes of hell are never satisfied  
Neither is the belly of hell who  
Wants to take out of the mouths of others ~  
You cannot give anything to others  
For they will destroy, misuse or discard  
You can only give what truly matters  
Prayers to lift that soul out of the mire  
To set their feet on the Rock of Yahshua ~  
We shall find peace with less  
Happiness with contentment  
Gratitude with realizing want ~  
Our hearts need to be circumcised  
To break up our fallow ground  
So the word can bring forth fruit  
Otherwise everything will fall flat  
On ears and heart that flat lined ~  
Fat drowns, leanness revives  
And sorrow is but a prayer of revival.**

### **THE GREAT PROVIDER**

**Be anxious for nothing  
Know that I am Elohim over all  
I make a way where there is none  
I prepare things for those I love  
You must learn to trust me.  
Lean on me for everything  
I am to be your provider in everything  
Lean not unto your own understanding  
In all your ways trust in me  
For I am the great provider.  
I shall never fail you or leave you  
Eradicate the root of doubt  
From your spirit and soul  
I am more than enough ~  
Do you not know that?  
You must learn to receive from me  
All that I have for you  
And it will be well with your soul.  
Anxiety is but worry over much  
When you have control over little.  
When you realize you have no control  
Then your trust will blossom and  
Your anxiety will subside.**

**Look to me for everything  
As you see the day fast approaching.  
Come to me and I will give you the manna  
For the day that approaches  
Come eat of my word and of my bread  
And share with the world my hope  
That Yahshua Messiah is Sovereign over all  
And saves all who are obedient to him.  
Remember my child  
Perfect love casts out all fear.**

### **HINDSIGHT**

**Of a sad truth you can never  
Go back in time to what was  
You can revisit your past  
But often will find it missing  
Only memories can linger in your heart ~  
You can never go back to the past  
Or the familiar or secure  
For change uproots, time eradicates  
We can cherish what we have known  
And be thankful for what we learned ~  
With age we mature and grown beyond  
Our infancy to that of adulthood  
One can only mentor those who  
Are youthful in heart  
Uncultivated in life or its ways  
To show wisdom to avoid misery ~  
How we all have said on time –  
“If I only knew then what I do now”  
But hindsight is just that  
And it only can show us this –  
We are never in control ~  
That is is Yahweh who sustains us  
He even allows us memory so  
That we may learn from it  
And a cause to be grateful in the process ~  
We have pilgrim shoes that walk  
The earth and clouds to infinity  
Hoping one day to rest with the Master  
Let us trade our sorrow and happenstance  
For Joy and confidence in our hope  
Yahshua Messiah, today and forever.**

## **HUMANS CAN BE SO TRYING**

**Humans can be so trying  
Especially those of your own family  
They think they know what is best for you  
They will try to manage your life  
It gets real old as an adult  
I find that this is what Yahshua  
Was talking about in the scriptures ~  
Family members fighting against each other  
Or those manipulating and controlling  
What is not theirs to do or give  
It would be a much freer world  
If others learned their place in life  
It is not over another human  
It is taking care of their own self  
And getting right with Yahweh ~  
There is an overwhelming fact  
Of families not getting along  
All through the bible it is mentioned  
As the word says there is  
Nothing new under the sun ~  
To think that Elohim made us and  
Loved us enough to send Messiah  
To die for us while yet sinners!  
And we cannot even stand each other.  
Even on a good day ~  
To die to self is so hard,  
To let others not bother you  
To pray for them and not  
Want to retaliate in kind.  
This is much patience which  
Bears fruit for Yahshua and the kingdom ~  
No matter where you go  
Humans will always complicate life  
For their souls are always in turmoil.  
Yahshua is the only answer for us  
To be able to love each other through him.**

## VINDICATOR

The souls of men are stagnant  
Overflowing with stench and vapors  
Rising to the heavens as an abomination  
To those who blaspheme the Sovereign Elohim  
He does sit on the throne  
It is but grace that holds back  
The judgments of Yahweh  
His wrath is kindling  
It overflows in a cup of reeling  
He will toss it down to earth  
Consume the vile and vermin  
Who oppose the holy and righteous  
For Yahweh is vindicator of those  
Who suffer greatly for righteousness  
Know O saint that your tribulations  
Are not in vain rather they are  
An incense that is most pleasing  
To the Holy One of Ages  
Soon the world will tremble  
For he will come with a consuming fire  
And devour all that is wicked and ungodly  
Rejoice, look up for  
Your redemption draws nigh  
And Justice will be served.

## MY DESIRE

There is this constant desire  
For something more,  
My life is okay but  
I desire a deeper more  
Satisfying life in the Spirit.  
Secular life has its set backs  
Where spiritual life has momentum.  
Question is can I live an austere lifestyle?  
Can I truly give up everything  
To live a consecrated life to him?  
The world's lure tarnishes over time  
What use to be wonderful is no longer.  
How my soul yearns for simplicity,

**The purity and Joy of knowing  
Of being with the Master  
Life tends to take away from you  
It does not give back.  
Only Yahweh can restore what  
Life does consume from us.  
There is a call, a quiet call  
That still small voice whispers  
"Come to me"..  
And my soul wishes to  
Run away with Him.  
Maturity is throwing aside ones infancy  
Trading it in for more tangible duration  
For the lasting gift and treasure ~  
Oh to dwell in the House of Yahweh  
Forever, this is my desire.**

#### **IT IS IN YOU O MASTER**

**It is in you oh Master  
That I believe, I trust  
I live and function  
Nothing is of myself  
For I have not the ability  
To perform or carry out  
What life demands of me ~  
It is in you oh Master  
To love the unlovable  
To give to the ungrateful  
To minister to the downcast  
To encourage those without hope  
To be a blessing to those  
Who would constantly curse me  
To count all sufferings as joy  
For the kingdoms sake ~  
It is in you oh Master  
That I can walk forward  
Yet one more day through heartache  
To lend a hand were so needed  
To toil in you without thanks  
You are my life's stay  
I manage only in you  
And only through you ~**

**Help me Master to continue in you  
To not give up on the race  
To last and endure in this race  
That you have set before me.  
I pray Yahweh that I fail you not  
In all you have called me to do.  
It is in you Oh Master  
That I believe, I trust  
For you are everything.**

### **STILL SMALL VOICE**

**Truly there is nothing  
New under the sun,  
Mankind scurries here and there  
As children to the market place  
Excitement over many things  
Yet there is nothing  
New under the sun.  
Each generation must find  
For its own self the truth  
Accept or reject it  
There are many voices  
One must listen for  
That still small voice calling.  
Our soul is sought constantly  
For there is an enemy who wants it  
Yet the Master calls us  
To be restored in Him  
Beyond price is our redemption  
For the world has nothing to offer,  
For it is perishing and all in it.  
Find that still small voice,  
He will never fail you.**

### **MASTER'S HAND**

**Humans love change  
Yet they resist it.  
There are times of testing  
And then abandonment  
Pottery after being cast on the wheel  
Being thrown over again  
Finally the clay can be shaped.**

**Once done without fault  
It is put on the shelf to dry  
It stays there till it is bone dry  
Then it is glazed and loaded  
Fired in a kiln furnace.  
Anything left is burned out of it  
In the fire of affliction.  
Humans are like molded clay  
To the Master's touch  
He sets us aside to die to self  
Then he glazes us and fires us  
To remove the last speck  
Of self will till final surrender.  
Out comes a beautiful vessel  
One used for honor.  
Let us be vessels of honor  
Not those of dishonor  
Know when you are on that self  
You feel abandoned and alone,  
You are in the Master's hand.**

#### **THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN**

**The kingdom of heaven  
Is within you ~  
It is not outside you  
It is not a church  
Or a religion or creed  
The kingdom of heaven  
Comes within you  
When you yield to Yahshua  
Your heart of stone ~  
Yahweh gives us a heart of clay  
One that he can mold  
Can shape and perfect  
With his spirit of love  
Let us not look in the world  
To know or see Yahweh  
For he comes to sup with you ~  
When you become born again  
In spirit and truth  
Then the kingdom of heaven  
Is within you**

**We are told repeatedly in scripture  
To guard your heart  
Let no man steal thy crown  
For the kingdom of heaven  
Lives within you ~  
You must guard it  
Protect it, nurture it  
With the Word of Yahweh and  
The Holy Spirit of truth  
You must endure daily to the end  
So that you will be saved  
Let no one deceive you  
For the kingdom of heaven  
Is within you.**

### **THAT IS ENOUGH**

**Among men there will always be  
Hardships, bad times, misery  
Our focus we must not wane  
From our heavenly prize ~  
At times life can be overwhelming  
Read upon the scriptures  
How our Master did go away  
Alone to a deserted place  
To pray and commune with the Father ~  
We are only as strong  
As our prayer to Him  
As our worship to Him  
As our love for Him  
Then nothing can move you ~  
For Yahweh is in control  
When He comes our portion  
That is to say our everything  
Then nothing else does matter ~  
Know your perspective in life  
That Yahweh is life itself  
And in Him we do  
Breathe, move and have our being ~  
So see things with the eyes of Yahweh  
Walk in faith to the promises  
Trusting solely in Him  
And you will find what it is  
You have been seeking your whole life ~  
And that is enough.**



## **ACCOUNTABILITY**

**The words of men grieve me  
They spew forth doubt  
Hatred, suspicion, anger  
Malicious gossip, contempt  
A voice is to be one  
Calling in the wilderness  
Not a torrent rushing  
Overwhelming ones soul  
You have the ability to create  
To instill, edify, encourage  
Or destroy, tear down, debilitate  
Excessive words is a grievous sin  
So grave is this issue  
I place accountability on each word  
You are your brother's keeper  
You keep or destroy with your mouth  
Words are tossed around carelessly  
Vulnerable, innocent souls consume them  
They tear, devour the trusting  
Destroying their stability in me  
It would be better that you were mute  
Than to be the devils' mouth piece  
Know I spoke creation into existence  
Know you speak life or death  
Into the souls of men  
You find me not in many words  
You find me in stillness.  
(Isaiah 30:15b)**

## **DO COME TO ME**

**With age comes wisdom  
Sometimes too late  
I hope and pray, that's not your fate ~  
I woo you softly, my words do plead  
In times of trouble, do come to me ~  
Years are fleeting, they quickly go by  
One day you're aware, they simply did fly ~  
I have been near you, always by your side  
Many times ignored by you  
Through the worse of time ~  
With age we mellow, we see with our heart  
What once we couldn't, but see only in part ~**

**I tell you solemnly, you're a breath away  
From leaving this life, it could be today ~  
Stop wasting time, no longer dream away  
This moment for you, I will not with you always stay ~  
Closer and closer you do find, that many a friend has died  
And you I pray I do ask, have you to the Father cried? ~  
Get your heart right with Yahshua today,  
Not always with man will he stay  
Don't gamble the gift to be lost  
The one that I did pay the cost ~  
Your fate is yours and yours alone  
You must come yielded in whole  
For me to honor your prayer today  
And to restore life to your soul ~  
I woo you softly  
My words do plead  
I say to you now  
Do come to me.**

#### **LET US SUP TOGETHER**

**Deeply I am moved by your love for me  
I have given much for your companionship  
Hoping always that you would accept  
My wedding invitation  
I give you light to clothe yourself  
With a garment without spot or wrinkle  
I have prepared the marriage feast of the Lamb  
My whole life was so that I could extend  
The invitation of the Father to you  
That you may accept and become  
A Son of Yahweh and live in me  
Everything I have done was for you  
There is nothing undone for it has all  
Been accomplished at the tree  
You must have the faith to believe in that  
Accept what is rightfully yours through me  
Every prayer, every hurt, every need  
Has already been heard and answered  
Your whole life has been predestined  
You are given the ability through me  
To overcome by my blood and  
The word of your testimony  
Let your life become vibrant and alive in me  
For you can do all things through me**

**For I will strengthen you  
Just trust me, believe and rely  
And walk in the victory I have won for you.  
Deeply I am moved by your love for me  
In our fellowship our love can grow  
As one in the Father's love  
Come to me and let us sup together.**

### **WE ARE PEARLS IN THE MAKING**

**The making of a pearl  
Is the hardest task of all  
For to send a grain of sand  
To irritate the clam  
It sits in its craw ~  
Continuous a thorn in your side  
The grain of sand imbedded  
In the muscle it does hide  
As you fight against it  
The muscle does become injured  
A welt then a lump does rise  
And after time the sand ~  
You adapt without knowing to yourself  
The sand and you are one  
And merge the shining pearl  
From all the persistent irritation  
Comes a treasure sublime  
One that many hunt for  
To behold the beauty of  
For the struggle has brought forth  
A mirrored polished gem  
Brought about by the pain endured ~  
Are we not to seek that  
Pearl of great price?  
And are we not like the clam  
Enduring all struggles and pains,  
By our tasks to multiply our talents,  
To bring forth a prize to lay  
At the Master's feet?  
We are all pearls in the making  
Strung together as one body  
Glorifying the Father's throne.**

## **THE TRUE GOSPEL**

**Be not deceived to live and act like the world  
Do not chase after success or riches and prosperity  
Rather deny yourself everything  
To cling to the hope of redemption ~  
Do not demand your rights, your privileges, your promises  
Rather die to self picking up your cross  
Yes, your cross to be nailed to  
For the follower is not greater than the teacher,  
And in all their ways are to follow their master ~  
Do not stand up for equality, for human rights  
Nor oppose governments, or leaders of tyranny  
I did not send Barabbas, the hearts of evil men did.  
Know that I am sovereign  
I use evil for good, I use evil to punish sin,  
I use evil to cleanse unrighteousness ~  
Do not fall into the trap, that your life is here on earth  
I never sent my children in the name  
Of patriotism, to hate, fight and kill ~  
My ways are not your ways, do not resist evil  
Do not fight men nor governments  
I sent Yahshua as your example ~  
Do not be deceived by thinking  
You follow Yahshua Messiah  
When you live opposite his life  
For his was one of sacrifice,  
He loved people without changing them  
He asked they surrender to the Father's love  
Mercy, grace, so the miracle could change them ~  
Stop and read the scriptures and see  
The mirror of your soul, are you living the gospel?  
Who rules the throne of your heart?  
When people see you do they see Yahshua in you?  
Or do they see Barabbas? There is no time to put off today  
What there is no guarantee of tomorrow  
Be not deceived, live the true gospel  
For it is very narrow, and few find it.**

**(Galatians 2:20; Matthew 10:38; Revelation 3:11;  
Proverbs 16:4; Jeremiah 17:5; Luke 17:20-21)**

## HUMILITY

I know nothing  
Everything I do know  
I was taught or learned  
But knowledge is a revelation  
I do not know its columns  
The foundation of wisdom ~  
In my humanity I struggle  
With my foolish pride  
Stubborn to change what I know  
For a new truth shown me ~  
I think it's not what we know  
Rather our hearts reception  
To what we are shown  
Frail I struggle with things  
To wonderful for me  
It is easier to guard the familiar  
Then to embrace the unknown ~  
Faith is stepping out believing  
Truth will show a way  
Leading and guiding to change  
When I accept my limitations  
When I humble myself  
Then I can receive knowledge  
Which is meant for me ~  
The Spirit guides, directs, protects  
He talks to us through the Word  
He deposits within us great measure  
For success in all our ways  
If I humble myself before Yahweh  
Then the heavens open to me.

## EYESIGHT

Eyes, your vision  
To see all that surrounds you  
The heart is attached to your sight  
Your thoughts conger up  
Visuals of want and passion  
Endless, never satisfied  
Is the sight of men  
The more they see  
The more they covet.

**Beauty is appreciating  
What is in front of you  
It does not want to possess  
All that is not yours  
The lust of life is in the eyes  
Always dreaming, acquiring  
Always wanting more  
One must learn to see  
With the eyes of the heart  
They will illuminate the soul  
Showing you the passing earthly things  
To the pure and lasting ones.  
It is your sight  
And how you see that you feel  
With your soul and mind.  
Possess your eyesight wisely.  
Block what is evil  
Dwell upon what is good.**

#### **NO LONGER YOUR OWN**

**Do not take upon yourself  
Extra responsibilities  
Only do that which I tell you  
To do more is vanity ~  
Do not meditate on anything  
Other than my word  
For you entertain the teachings of men  
And open the door to deception ~  
Do not seek the wisdom  
Given by the world  
For it is twisted and corrupt  
Seek my wisdom  
Which is foolishness to the world ~  
Do not labor in vain  
For the things temporal  
Only a fool throws away  
True wealth which is lasting  
For the fleeting glimmer of promise ~  
Guard your heart  
No one can steal it from you  
Unless you yield it to another first  
Your heart belongs to me**

**It is not yours to give away  
For I bought and paid the price  
You are no longer your own  
You belong to me ~  
Do not take anything upon yourself  
For you died and now  
You are a new creature  
No longer seek for yourself anymore  
Rather seek the Father  
And all truth will be manifested.**

### **YAHWEH'S IRON**

**Standing here ironing fabric  
I think of the process  
Of being ironed smooth  
Yahweh takes us and removes  
The spots and wrinkles from us  
He will pull us forward  
To iron that next section straight ~**

**When you are done ironing  
You hold up the fabric and look  
For any spots you may have missed  
And you return the fabric  
Back to the board for re-ironing ~**

**Yahweh takes us and he removes  
All flaws, spots, imperfections  
He looks for a beautiful gown  
One of beauty and perfection  
To cover the body of Messiah ~**

**Know this my friend  
We all are being ironed  
Having all that is unacceptable  
Removed from our lives  
It is a process called sanctification  
Which leads to holiness and righteousness ~**

**So the next time you see an iron  
Think of what Yahweh does for us  
To become acceptable to Him.**

## **THE BLOOD**

**In a dream I saw myself  
Having left the earth  
I stood in heaven before the throne  
I was shown through a vision  
My whole life before me  
An opening in space was a screen  
Upon it lays all the words  
I had ever spoken in life  
Those kind, loving, encouraging on one side,  
Those wicked, evil, damaging on the other.  
In a quick vision was portrayed  
The balance of justification  
And of condemnation.  
Matthew 12:36-37 scripture  
Was shown to me in my actions  
For I judged myself by them.  
All the good next to them  
Had the scriptures listed,  
And all the bad has scriptures listed also.  
And I wept to see  
How I failed so many times  
Then I saw blood wash over  
All the bad shown me.  
They were erased before my eyes.  
Turning to Yahshua He said,  
"This is why I died for you,  
To wash your sins away  
For I remember them no more".  
Then I woke up realizing  
The gift of unmerited grace and mercy ~  
O blessed by the Lamb that was slain!**

## **WHO ARE YOU FOLLOWING?**

**Chronicles, the book of Kings  
When men followed a leader  
Of flesh and blood, no longer Yahweh himself.  
Yahweh watches as Judah and Israel fought each other,  
No longer under the cloud by day  
Or the pillar of fire by night.  
They lost the fear and awe of Yahweh Almighty ~**



Each King differed in heart  
Many did fall away from Yahweh.  
Amaziah worshipped the gods of men  
So Yahweh had him slain.  
Uzziah his son ruled 52 years  
Yet his wealth cause such pride,  
That he blasphemed Yahweh.  
He was struck with leprosy  
Living a life of solitude  
Not buried in the place of the Kings  
Rather that of a common cemetery.  
How Yahweh does tell us He is a Jealous Elohim,  
He will not have other gods before Him.  
We each are a living book  
We record events of our lives,  
Our deeds follow us.  
Just like these men of old we also are called to live  
Righteous and follow Yahweh's ways.  
The Holy Spirit helps us follow  
After Yahweh in our hearts, not men.  
Let us not fall prey to the pride of life  
Causing us to sin against Yahweh.  
For we are warned time and again  
To guard our hearts  
To let no man steal our crown.  
Only those who endure to the end are saved.  
I ask you, what does your life  
Say about you in your Chronicles?  
And is your name written  
In the Lamb's Book of Life?

(2 Chronicles 25:14, 27-28; chapter 26;  
Matthew 24:13, Isaiah 61:10-11)

### **THE LESSON**

How I learned a valuable lesson today  
I got upset over the loss of a modern convenience  
I allowed it to rob me of my peace  
It showed me my spirit  
Has not yielded to suffering.  
To be so affected by this loss  
When this is but temporal,  
How shall I endure physical loss?

**We truly do not know  
What suffering was like to those of old.  
Modern reality is but an illusion  
A mockery of happiness and peace,  
Yet for most it leaves us unsettled and agitated.  
My lesson was this ~  
I have no control over anything,  
All that I own is not mine anyways.  
It can be taken from me at any given time.  
Myself as a person must stand  
In Yahweh's peace and assurance  
That He alone is my existence,  
And He is my only salvation  
In this changing world.  
How did I react?  
Was I resigned that all things  
Happen as Yahweh allows them?  
And did I praise Him "in all things"?  
The light has been shown today  
My soul needs more work  
It is these "things" happening  
To prune me, show me  
What is rotten inside  
What more need to die,  
That He may live and rule in me.  
Our success is not physical  
It is only spiritual in Him.**

### **YESTERYEAR**

**Silently I sit and watch the snow  
As the flakes drop and flutter.  
Gently they build up a height  
One I find weighty to walk through.  
Something as delicate as a flake  
Water frozen in design to confound  
Building a beautiful landscape,  
Reflecting light from the gray skies.  
Nature stops us in our tracks  
It deadens our modern conveniences,  
Once again we are placed back  
Enduring the taste of rustic times  
Without electricity or heat**

**We are in a panic doing without  
The things we take so for granted,  
Sad truth is we have lost so much.  
Mankind always lit a fire  
To heat, cook and work by  
Always managing to use only  
What was necessary leaving the rest.  
In our fast pace world  
We have accumulated masses of things  
Spending our time and health acquiring,  
When the real things are free.  
It would not be easy to go back  
To a yesteryear but  
It would help our resolve  
In knowing natures value in our lives.**

### **VESSELS**

**I am just a vessel  
One to be used for the kingdom  
Daily I do the task before me  
Little things that witness to Yahweh's Word  
I never know when I will be used  
Or whose life I may touch ~  
I am but a vessel  
A grateful happy soul  
Who is glad to be used of the King  
I always ask for the mercy and strength  
To be able to do what is asked of me  
Nothing is too small to perform ~  
I am a yielded vessel  
One to go and not look back  
A vessel of honor and sanctification  
Truly mending broken spirits  
Giving hope and calming words  
That His presence may be known ~  
A servant of the Most High  
Gladly I bear the pain and shame  
The disgrace for His honor  
I count it all as nothing  
For my reward is at the finish ~  
Truly we all are called to be saints  
Bearers of the light, of His mercy**

To give love and live love  
To those rejected of men  
The downcast of society  
Those that have been given up on ~  
Vessels ~  
A branch from the stem  
Fruit bearer to maturity  
Bringing more and multiplying  
Yielded and grateful servants  
Called of the Most High.

### VALUE

I ask myself how does one value  
And what is the meaning of it.  
To have weight or meaning  
To be needed of importance  
All these things define  
Yet there is value of another kind.  
Value, the existence  
That holds the key  
Without it there is no need  
No parts to put in motion  
No growth to go forward  
Value is completion  
It spells success and assurance  
For when I am done I have value.  
Yet value has meaning even before  
Value is weight of itself.  
True value cannot be bought  
Nor traded or diminished  
Value is and always has been  
Value always will be  
It is the laws of existence  
Set in motion by the Maker.  
Value is beyond price  
It goes to sacrifice paid  
That can ever be repaid  
True value is eternal  
It shall never erase or disappear  
Value adds never takes away,  
And I ask myself  
Do I have value?

**And the answer is yes  
For I have been bought and paid for  
With a price, one of great Value.  
And in so doing the purchaser has  
Transferred His value unto me  
For my value is now in Him  
For now I am complete,  
Yes, I have value.**

### **TROWEL**

**As a mason with his trowel  
Works the cement to a grade  
Then he plies his trowel to the stone  
For he is building and making  
A wall so unique  
It is his design alone ~  
So the Father takes each of us  
Works the cement to the right play  
He applies his spirit in us  
To make us pliable to use ~  
The Father will spread our cracks  
That need the balm of repair  
He'll use his will  
Bringing forth His word  
To bind and repair our weaknesses  
For in our weaknesses is his strength ~  
I sit and watch the mason  
His perfected skill to mend and repair  
So does our heavenly Father  
To each of us apply  
And we are all members  
Built up in one body  
United and solidified in Him.**

## TALLIT

Cover thyself within my tent  
Let the name of Yahweh protect  
The tassels of my garment  
They spell our my name  
The line of blue runs through  
The corners touch the crown  
The prayer of the Shama  
Covers your forehead  
Down to the heart  
Your earthly tent give for mine  
One that never wears out  
A High Priest and intercessor  
My canopy covers the stars  
Beyond the galaxies and orbs  
My throne is in the north  
Bind my laws upon thy heart  
Cover thyself with my tallit  
The priesthood before my throne.

## STEADFAST

The world has gone mad  
Each fighting one another  
You would have thought man  
Would have learned by now  
From WWI and WWII  
But hatred breeds forever new  
In the souls of men  
It is at death they realize  
They have fought for nothing.  
And I ask you reader  
Is your heart polluted with such?  
Or do you have peace within  
That passes all understanding?  
For we are to guard our hearts  
We are not called to take up arms  
To fight our brothers  
Nor are we called to differentiate  
In systems of wealth.  
All men are created equal  
Our biggest sin is not believing

**Or treating others as our brothers  
The world will get worse  
Hearts of men will grow cold  
And troubles will increase.  
Do not let these things  
Take your eyes off your prize  
Be steadfast and faithful in all things  
Be a beacon of light  
In a world of darkness around you.  
Let us be the sanity  
Let us be the love  
The world seeks.**

### **T & Y**

**Tomorrow  
That elusive line  
Of yesterday.**

### **SEEDLINGS**

**I think of the seed that grows  
Against all the odds it pushes its way  
Up through the ground and stone  
And it makes it up to the surface  
Then it sprouts and grows to maturity ~  
It knows not when or how it just does  
And thinking of the pressure it must exert  
To go against all that is on top of it  
It pushes its way to the top and lives  
So must we be a seed and die to live ~  
We grow after we have died to self  
We then come alive and are new with life  
We grown before others eyes changing  
And in the process unfolds our destiny  
So we are that seed that learns sot grow ~  
Yahshua came that I may live  
He died to give me new life  
And when I die to myself then  
I come alive new in Him  
I am bearing forth new growth.**

## **CHILD**

**I can only cry  
I weep for my youth  
I have learned and now I am old ~  
I catch myself staring into space  
Thinking of long ago  
The tears purge the memories ~  
Such a deep profound loneliness  
Nothing can touch the depths  
My child lives and plays there ~  
Secret chambers of my heart  
Hold the key  
Vacant is the innocence of youth.**

## **QUIET, STILL AND UNTAPPED**

**No movement, motion or sound  
Deadly quiet with my thoughts  
Not another human being around  
To talk or share with  
Great withdrawal in solitude  
Not always that of comfort  
Having to see yourself realistically ~  
At times we don't like what we hear  
From our thoughts and heart  
We drown out our own noise  
We ignore our inner voice talking  
Deadly quiet and alone I sit  
Pondering the end as I see it  
I have landed in a no mans land  
No direction, no noise...  
Just my breathing and heart beating ~  
Strange how we work our whole lives  
To but retire and when we get there  
We feel uncomfortable with our solitude  
This is a very deep well  
Quiet, still and untapped  
A wise soul would take this time  
To earnestly learn of themselves  
Then they can walk with confidence  
With their gift of loving silence  
As their new found teacher ~**



**I am but a weak person  
With divine strength within  
Her resides and helps me live each day  
In tears I express my gratitude  
For helping me climb the mountains  
Of overcoming the pain of life ~  
He is my comforter  
I no longer fear the quiet  
For He resides there in it  
His presence is enough to love me through  
I can see myself as He sees me  
There is no end, just beginnings  
Each and every moment given to me.**

### **PORTAL**

**It is the eve of yesterday  
We look out towards the world  
Much is happening so fast  
We cannot keep pace with tomorrow  
We had been told of this beforehand  
All things are parallel  
They run back to forward  
History repeats itself  
Mankind does not learn  
He chooses to remake mistakes  
Compounded upon our forefathers  
Pride says we can do better  
We can change what they could not  
The lure of wanting to be god  
Destruction is that in the making  
It is the eve of yesterday  
The book reads then and now  
Time is eternal  
Just portaled for our understanding  
Things are set in motion  
We are bound to repeat them  
This is as it is written  
In Yahweh there are no limits  
Time does not exist  
With man it does  
It was given to us to see**

**We are constrained by the Spirit  
We have no destiny over our lives  
When we learn this  
Then we can look at all things  
With the vision of truth.**

**PEACE WE ALL SEEK**

**Peace we all seek  
Desperately pray for  
Willing to give anything  
To see it in our lifetime  
Yet false peace will manifest  
In the form of a man  
When true peace is eternal  
In this world but not of it  
Killings, murders, violence  
Hatred, human trafficking,  
Devalued and epitomized  
The soul can take so much  
It cries out for deliverance  
From the misery of human condition  
Truly life is taxing, trying  
And at best is doable  
There needs to be a substance  
To live through the pain  
One needs to have strength  
In the midst of suffering  
And that is what we pray for  
When peace we ask  
The world wants it now  
Not realizing it is not temporary  
Peace is eternal and lasting  
True peace that is.**

## **LIFES EBB**

**Life with its many ebbs and flows  
Cycles of setbacks  
We have all been there  
It is like the water currents  
They pull in different directions  
Even though they are unseen  
The wind will blow and toss about  
Will rise up higher than drop down  
It can be warm to extremely cold  
And so life when it happens ~**

**I use to think that I was all set  
But the rug got pulled out from underneath  
In shock and total denial  
How could such things happen to me?  
Oh it is true we are but mortal  
Always thinking endless thoughts  
Not realizing there will come  
An end some day  
We just are not privy to it ~**

**And so the flow comes forth  
With a big whooshing sound  
Swept off in an unknown course  
The compass has no direction  
Away and out of reach ~**

**No one can follow or determine  
The set course we must follow  
I am being recycled again  
Life's ebb has a hold of me.**

### **I RATHER YOU COME...**

**I rather you not come to me at all  
Then out of fear or preservation  
I called you friends when you love me  
Fear is doubt and selfishness ~  
I rather you not come to me at all  
If you have a lukewarm heart  
If you still are in love with the world  
If you seek the praises of men ~**

**I rather you not come to me at all  
If you love not others  
If you are a follower I name only  
If you are not willing to sacrifice ~  
I want you to come to me  
The Giver of Life  
The Merciful forgiving Father  
With arms open wide ~  
I want you to come to me  
Yielded and pliant  
Soften in heart to the Master's touch  
Caring and forgiving as I am ~  
I want you to come to me  
Dying to self and born again  
To the Spirit and in Love  
To being one with the Father ~  
You can come to me now  
You have a choice to decide  
For what you do in this life  
Will determine yours in the next.**

## **GRACE**

**Grace ~  
That gift beyond words  
Unmerited underserved Grace  
When I think on that  
How did I ever come by it?  
What did I ever do to know it?  
And beyond my reasoning  
Is the knowledge that Yahweh  
Sent His Son Yahshua for me  
That I may inherit Grace  
Even the ability to believe and  
Have the faith to receive Grace  
All that is a gift ~  
I just have to see the need  
For Mercy in my life  
And the willingness to live it  
To others in turn  
Mercy is only mine to keep  
If I give it away  
And Love is only mine to keep  
If I live it to others ~**

**Grace ~  
The divine ability to live  
The gospel, mercy  
And the free gift of my choosing  
To own and share.**

## **GOODBYES**

**No one likes to say goodbye  
Not in this life for anything  
We like to think things are permanent  
We like to fool ourselves into thinking  
Those things will never change  
They would stay the same  
And we have all the time in the world  
To revisit them as we leave them  
Reality tells us there are no guarantees  
That someone will be there tomorrow  
Or those things we have will not be gone  
Everyday is change and some forever  
We have no control over things  
Even though we plan as though we do  
And I can say that goodbyes are difficult  
Painful yet needful for growth  
Sometimes we need to walk away  
From what we have known  
Towards the new we are to discover  
There is one person who never says goodbye  
That is Master Yahshua  
For he says in scripture,  
"I will never leave you nor forsake you".  
Today as you go through much change  
With the heartache and sorrow  
Know that it is Yahshua the Messiah  
Who is with us through it  
And he never says goodbye  
Not now and not in eternity.  
This is a great promise  
Let us cling onto this in this life  
Knowing we will see him and be with him.  
How wonderful is this.**

## **DEATH**

**I come for all men  
Some sooner than others  
I wear a thousand masks  
This morning you wake  
Can be your last  
No one really knows for sure  
I am allusive, untraceable  
You cannot escape nor find me  
With each birth comes a death  
Some younger than others  
There is no human reasoning for this  
You cannot understand why I come  
Or my full purpose  
Everyone has a given time  
In which to live  
And they are to accomplish that  
For which only they can do  
No one has come back from the grave  
To speak of me or my person  
Everyday grab a hold of it as a gift  
To make right your way with Yahweh  
For once you are gone  
All chances are lost forever  
Today live wisely, seek mercy  
And give mercy to others  
Know that it is love that covers  
A multitude of sins  
Yes, my name is death  
And I come for all men  
Including you ~  
One day shall be your last  
Make it your goal before you go  
To leave your foot prints in this world  
Those of meaning and love  
Especially those of the Saviour  
For whom you serve.**

## **CHALICE**

**Oh my child  
Be not eager to drink  
From the chalice I did  
It is a cup of suffering  
Three times I asked if possible  
For my Father to take  
The cup away from me  
But not my will rather His  
And I took of the cup  
I drank of its bitter dregs  
Not all cups are those of joy  
Nor all wine of celebration  
For the chalice is sacrifice  
One unto death  
You cannot drink of it  
Unless you are willing  
To pay the ultimate price  
Oh my child  
Love, edify and exhort  
For each day brings its own troubles  
Rejoice in the knowledge  
Of truth and love  
Of being called and chosen  
Let that be enough for now  
For my grace is sufficient unto thee.**

## **CAULDRON**

**Here we are in the end times  
Living it but hard to believe  
We compare it to what we learned  
From churches and secular  
So easy to be deceived regarding this  
So easy to believe we are not in the end times  
For those scoffers, hard of heart  
Against unbelief and slumber  
Mostly against slothfulness  
Really do we know what end times looks like?  
It is more of a spiritual condition  
And can only be discerned spiritually  
Not so much physically  
To be in prayer and in the Word  
This is survival, it is discernment**

**It is keeping ones lamp trimmed and burning  
And ones garment white  
Without spot or wrinkle  
The cares of life  
How Messiah spoke against them  
For they are a riptide that pulls us away  
They so consume our attention  
That we neglect what is most important  
Our fellowship with Him  
In prayer, worship and studying.  
Throughout the centuries men have scoffed  
And said yes but it has not happened yet  
But it will and soon  
For the world is now a boiling Cauldron  
Ready to flow over with human misery and suffering  
Like none ever seen before  
We all know something is coming  
And is happening before our eyes  
The world cannot put a finger on it  
But we know it is the spirit of antichrist which is here  
And is pervasive throughout all civilizations  
I can only say, watch therefore and guard  
For you know not what hour Yahshua cometh.**

### **BE RESILIENT**

**It happens so suddenly to all of us  
One moment we have our schedule  
The next it is taken from us forever  
Looking for the familiar is unsettling  
When it is gone for good  
Having to start over is an awakening  
To ones inner self  
Alive as never before from your slumber  
You must look at things fresh and new  
To have no resources and be caught unprepared  
This is the hardest thing to do  
Life has cycles and phases  
As we age we go through passages  
They are not for the weak at heart  
Rather one must be strong or  
One must be resigned to ride the wave  
That has you swept up in it  
And for all the things we learn in life**



**Nothing can compare you for that gigantic leap  
One we all must take  
To go from here to there  
With nothing in the middle  
To grab a hold of  
It happens so suddenly to all of us  
May we learn to be resilient  
To trust in the Almighty to carry us through  
For we were never meant to carry the loads  
Or the burdens for which life places on us.**

### **CHANGE**

**People tend to push others away  
Rather than say goodbye  
They don't deal with change very well  
People don't like change  
They avoid it or ignore it  
Hoping it will go away  
Life is nothing but change  
A lot of it not our own choosing  
Yet through these various cycles  
We find that we carry ourselves forward  
Into the next sphere we are going  
Others push people away out of fear  
For self preservation  
It hurts too much to get attached  
Then feel you are losing something  
When in reality you aren't  
Just sometimes we let fears  
Rule our lives  
Much unwarranted  
We make our lives a self-fulfilling prophecy  
When we don't have to  
Yes, people are who they are  
Accepted in all forms  
And ourselves as such  
We never say goodbye  
To those we love and cherish.**

## CAMELON

What do you say when people ask?  
Where do you begin?  
I have learned that  
Society is judging and unforgiving  
Unwanted advice is imposed upon you  
The thought police scrutinize  
Hoping to glean any weakness  
To composite your being ~  
What do you say when people ask?  
Where do you begin?  
There is a certain mold  
We are expected to fit in  
To comply with others wishes  
Always giving to others demands  
And I cannot do that  
I have died a thousand deaths  
Always pretending what I am not  
Never free of this leash that tethers me  
To the pole of expectations ~  
What do you say when people ask?  
Where do you begin?  
I have lived rough and wild  
Touch the ocean, reached the sky  
I have traveled my mind  
Into the outer realms  
I have visited the spirit world  
I have seen the abyss  
My days of being wild are over  
The pain has gone away  
I am a beautiful empty shell inside ~  
What do you say when people ask?  
Where do you begin?  
You will never understand me  
Nor can I explain myself  
If I were to try  
You would judge and reject me  
What little rebellion is left  
Would lash out in sanity  
And this I know ~  
Please do not ask  
I cannot tell  
Nor will I begin.

## **YEARNING**

**So much I long for you  
Yet I cannot bring you here  
Feelings go the distance  
They suffice without a frame ~**

**If I could I'd hold you  
I would love you from my being  
My heart would speak to you  
Through my hands and limbs ~**

**The art of self would emerge  
Making splendor and joy  
It would leap to live  
Waves would cascade upon you ~**

**Love would crown you  
As we bind together  
The being with each other  
Your presence as one.**

**So much I long for you  
Yet I cannot bring you here  
Feelings go the distance  
They suffice without a frame.  
(Loss of a Loved one)**

## **I FOLLOW YOU**

**Finger tips sweep the air  
In circles of motion  
You are here as I sweep  
Envisioning the spirit minus the body ~**

**Sweep with side motion  
Making room for the other half  
As you come to my side  
You are with me even now ~**

**I cannot stoop too low  
For you always catch me  
I cannot fall nor cry  
For you strengthen the weak ~**

**I ride on the wind in your wings  
You blow forth warmth in caress  
Inner stroking of the heart  
It doesn't stay there ~**

**For I gather the wind  
I carry it in my sail  
Joining you on the journey  
I follow you.**

### **INFIRMATIES**

**Sick in body illuminates the spirit  
Racked with pain and agony  
I look up for answers  
My soul is heavy laden  
Infirmities lay upon me  
Slowly my life ebbs from me  
I let everything go I dreamed upon  
All hopes and aspirations leave me  
I am naked, stripped and alone  
If it were not for your spirit  
I would perish entirely  
I look up to you  
The healer of my soul  
To bind and heal the wounds  
Kiss me with your balm  
The realization that everything  
Is now nothing, all is vanity  
And I feel it too late  
I would have rather learned earlier  
To freely given it all away  
For I cannot take it with me  
And all I thought and lived  
Was an illusion and a lie  
For my spirit was killed in the process  
Now as life ebbs from me  
I embrace the spirits fullness  
Hoping to restore what  
Has been consumed from me  
And I can be given the olive branch  
Extend it to all who are dying  
Without a hope or dream.**

## **TRIBUTE TO MY COWORKERS**

**I will remember all of you  
In your own special way  
And here I would love to verse  
To all you convey ~  
Alice and Polly  
The endless whispering wall  
Of children, cooking and recipes ~  
Carolyn with her expert advice on dog care ~  
Danny and his marvelous beer making ~  
Beth and her British quote of "Onward and Upward"  
The great encourage for the team ~  
Alyson and her in depth expressions of knowledge ~  
Dee Ann and her love for animal rescue ~  
Stephen and his wonderful stories of travels abroad ~  
Dan and his marine portfolio ~  
Louana and her medical marvels which amaze me ~  
Marie and the stories of farming and parenting  
And daughter Dr. Darby of Dirt ~  
Steve and his life's experiences on everything ~  
Jamie and his many hats he wears all at once  
As well as my respected peer with love of poetry ~  
Lisa, the originator of the WAR document ~  
And Karyn, the founder of the Easter Forms Center  
Fondly referred to as Mother ~  
I have these images when I think of all of you ~  
Carry on as you always do in the face of change.**

## **FAITH**

**Faith ~  
To walk into the unknown  
To resign all worry  
To be confident and trust  
In Yahweh's provisions  
Faith ~  
Simply believing  
Dropping all reservations  
Being at peace  
And not looking back  
Faith ~**

**Letting go and letting Elohim  
Believing for the miracle  
Praising for the answer  
In the hope of things not seen.**

## **HARVEST**

**I am the husbandman  
I dress my garden  
Prune away dead growth  
I harvest the fruit there of  
All that I plant and grow  
Never do I call anyone  
To leave them on their own  
I always guide them  
In the way they should go  
I impart my Kodesh Ruach  
To fill you to capacity  
That you may move in anointing  
Walk in holiness  
And you shall bear much fruit  
I will crown you  
Your rewards will be great.**

## **LESSONS**

**It is as of yesterday  
I was young, youthful  
I had energy to burn  
Now I am older  
The trials of life have worn  
Against my soul and heart ~  
It seems the more I go through  
I become a better person  
I would not trade  
My youth of yesterday  
For the wisdom grown today  
For I have learned the secrets of life  
They are handed down to us ~**

**We must come to our end  
To begin to understand  
Our way of thinking put aside  
To absorb the knowledge of truth ~**

**You can have only one will  
And that follow and live  
A divided soul is confused  
You constantly travel a circle  
Never breaking free ~**

**Old age may take my youth  
It may take my body  
But it gifts my soul  
From the lessons of life ~  
I can only be grateful  
For the daily lessons I learn  
They are a gift from Yahweh  
Even though at the time  
I may not see them as such.**

### **I AM HERE**

**There is no need to fear of losing me  
For I am here ~  
I am in the sky  
I am in the wind  
I am in the ocean  
I am here ~**

**When you look at the trees and rocks  
I am there**

**When you look off into the distance  
I am there**

**When you read my words  
I am there ~**

**For I am spirit  
And I live in everyone**

**I travel in love  
I live in love**

**For I am free in love ~  
You can close your eyes  
And I am there**

**For I will never leave you ~  
My friend**

**I am here within your heart  
Within your soul and mind ~**

**Do not fear of losing me  
For I am here  
Always with you.**

## **NOT MY OWN**

**My life is not my own  
It is bought with a price  
I belong to Yahweh,  
He is the keeper of my soul.**

## **WORSHIP**

**In your presence oh Yahweh  
I worship you in spirit and truth  
Your mercy is endless  
I am raptured by your love  
You fill my heart with joy  
I am nothing without you ~  
Oh Yahweh, you are beautiful  
Flow through me  
Overtake me totally  
I surrender my soul  
I enter into the cloud  
The shroud of your holiness  
I am lifted up  
To the throne of glory ~  
Daily I ask your mercy  
I ask your grace on me  
I wrap my arms around love  
Your light floods my soul  
You illuminate my heart  
My mouth sings your praises  
I am lost in you ~  
In your presence time ceases  
The world and its cares  
All that is falls away  
To eternity itself  
I have entered into  
The center of creation  
Which stems from love ~  
Oh Yahweh, I cannot speak  
I am overwhelmed with joy  
You love me so much  
I can only bow in awe  
You show me marvelous things ~**



**My heart is in your hands  
It bursts with humility  
For your tenderness to me,  
My tears of joy accept  
Rivers of living water  
Flows from my heart  
I am all yours Yahweh.**

### **LUKEWARM**

**These tears I cry  
Come from my heart  
They stream sorrow and pain  
For all I did and believe  
I thought the world to gain ~**

**And as I stand here now  
At the cusp of eternity  
I lament sore and weep  
I thought the world to seek  
But lost my soul ~**

**The book, the book  
Of eternal life ~  
Is my name in there?  
Well let us see, did you repent  
Did you give your life there?**

**Did you receive me  
With all your heart?  
Did you obey and follow me?  
Did you die to yourself?  
Did you mean your prayer?**

**Do you bleat like a sheep?  
Or do you nay like a goat?  
Were you sincere in heart and mind  
Did me you seek?  
Did me you find?**

**Did you follow your heart  
The whims to your fancy?  
Were you lukewarm to my call?  
Let us see, open the book ~**

**For it will reveal all.  
Now on knees prostrate  
Before that heavenly throne  
I see the angels search for me  
He does look up with such sorrow  
And then the words he does say ~  
"I have searched my child  
I have given mercy and grace  
To see your name in the book  
I do not see it now  
So go away from me,  
For I never knew you ~  
For you never knew me" ~  
And the angels carry me away  
I descend to the horrors of hell  
And I weep sore, With bitterness and  
Knashing of teeth.  
(Luke 12:15, 37-46; Matthew 25)**

#### **LAMP**

**One lamp lights another  
From that comes many lights  
It all starts with one ~  
My life is love in progress  
From grace and mercy  
To daily sacrifice  
With joy to give to others  
The light I have within ~  
A hillside of candles  
Cast a beautiful glow  
A community in prayer  
An incense sweet smelling  
It's fragrance reaches heaven ~  
We are bearers of the light  
We live in unity  
Function as a body  
With one head, Yahshua ~  
A living, breathing body  
The hands and feet of love  
Living the sacrifice of prayer  
Of faith in motion ~  
Yes, one lamp  
Lights all others.**

## **ANGELS**

**Often I send my messengers in disguise,  
They test the hearts of men,  
I send them to minister  
To deliver you from harm.  
You may often encounter  
An angel unaware ~**

**I made them in another dimension,  
They came into your world  
Surround with protection,  
They are an army of light  
Called forth to war for you ~**

**You must never forget  
You are not of this world  
You are just passing through.  
My angels help the passage  
The transition from one world  
To that of another ~**

**The wings are quiet  
They flutter to flight  
Deliver from danger  
Manifest when needed,  
Bring help in time of trouble.  
They are my love to you  
While alive on this earth ~**

**Deliverance is in their wings  
I send them when you call  
When you pray to me.  
Never forget, you can  
Encounter an angel unaware.**

# **YAHSHUA**

**Come to me my child  
I will shelter you  
As a hen with its chicks  
I will gather you to me  
Come into my tent  
I shall protect you  
From all that harms ~  
I search for that one  
That is alone and lost  
As a straying sheep  
I break your leg  
And wrap you around my neck  
So you will bind to me  
As you slowly heal.  
I must do these things  
To mend a wayward soul ~  
Come to me my child  
I will give you pastures green  
I will quench your thirst  
Ease your weighted heart  
My eyes are ever upon you  
I always guide you  
In the path you should go ~  
Look only to me  
Seek only me my child  
And I shall keep thee  
For you are written  
Upon the palms of my hands  
Where they were pierced  
With nails so deep  
And blood did flow  
Your name is written there  
You have been etched with blood  
In the Book of Life ~  
Come to me my child  
We shall dine together  
At the marriage feast.**

## **THERE IS A BETTER WAY**

**When you are cast down  
Despair has you in its grip  
Fear has rent your heart  
You lash out to those around  
Know there is a better way.  
When in sorrow you drown your tears  
With excessive alcohol  
You numb the pain with drugs  
Give in to moral decline  
Know there is a better way.  
When hatred fills your heart  
Revenge you seek  
Stop at nothing to vent  
Caring not for those you hurt  
Know there is a better way.  
Yahshua came to us  
To bring peace in a dying world  
To replace hatred with love  
To give hope for despair  
He is the better way.  
Yahshua wants to restore us  
To the love he created us from  
Lift us out of our world of sin  
Give us a new heart, new life  
He is the better way.  
Yahshua is the door  
The one we must walk through  
To become a new creature  
To be born again  
He is the living way.  
Come to Yahshua my friend  
Your sorrow he will melt  
Love will flood your heart  
Joy unspeakable in his presence ~  
He is our salvation today  
He is the living way  
Come to him, just pray  
For Yahshua is the better way.**

## **CRAVING**

**Israel was protected  
By Yahweh himself  
They had all the needed  
Yet over a period of time  
They forgot Yahweh,  
They lost their respect  
Reverence and awe  
For his majesty,  
They only sought Yahweh  
For his provisions  
No longer for his presence.  
They lost communion  
They lost fellowship  
With Yahweh himself.  
They had a legal binding contract  
Minus the Master's presence.  
The churches of today  
Are no different  
From the Israelites of old.  
When all we think about  
Is what Yahweh can do for us  
We have truly lost  
Our prized possession,  
We have lost our great  
Craving for his presence.  
Yahweh must shake all that hinders us  
From fellowshiping with him.  
He wants us to seek him  
Fresh and anew with all our hearts.  
Yahweh loves us enough  
To humble us to repentance  
So we can once again  
Have the love of Elohim  
In our hearts.  
There is no way there but by prayer,  
Praise and worshipping the heavenly King.  
Then we enter the cloud of glory  
The shekanah glory fills us  
It lifts, renews the spark divine  
We are raised on eagle's wings,  
We soar in his presence  
United with his heart of love.**

## **WORDS FAIL**

**Words fail –  
Cannot describe  
The presence  
Of YAHSHUA  
Speechless, on bended knee  
I prostrate myself  
And pay homage –  
The Creator just.  
Love consumes me  
My heart melts within  
Your loving kindness  
Is beyond understand –  
I am in awe of thee,  
For you are sovereign.**

## **HARVEST**

**True fruit matured  
The golden sheaves  
Weighed down to bough  
Soon they shall be harvested.  
Singly we are cut off  
Returned to our maker  
The fields grow pale  
Little does remain.  
The winter white magnifies  
A piece of golden straw  
Alone blowing in the wind  
This soon to be plucked.  
Nothing goes to waste  
The raven lines its nest  
Each element serves a purpose  
For which it was created.**

## **WE SEE...**

**My heart is still  
Quiet is my soul  
For I see the magnitude in front of me  
Only those with spiritual eyes  
Can see the tsunami coming  
It is now upon us  
I know nothing will be the same**

**The world hungrily consumes  
It presses on the souls of men  
Slavery to build its needs  
At the expense of eternal salvation  
Multitudes are in the valley of decision  
Soon I will be called to tow the line  
I will have to die to self  
So that I may live  
Martyrdom is nearing for all of us  
Who are loyal to Yahshua  
Who deny the world and its ways  
That hold onto the crown of life  
Those of us who endure to the end  
WE SEE our end nearing  
It is crossing over to that threshold  
That requires courage not our own  
For HE will carry us over the other side.**

**Saints ~**

**Have you counted the cost?  
We must run our race with patience  
Enduring to the end.  
This is required of us  
To lay hold of our prize.**

### **SONG OF NEW JERUSALEM**

**Golden, golden, golden  
Are the streets you have paved  
Golden, golden, golden  
Is the city you have made  
Majestic in Holiness  
Beautiful for situation  
Is man wedded to his King ~**

**King of Kings, Master of Masters  
You are the King  
You rule the city of gold  
And all we do bring  
At your feet ~**

**Golden, golden, golden  
Is the streets you have paved  
Golden, golden, golden  
Is the city you have made ~**



**It is the New Jerusalem  
Messiah our King  
My heart is glad  
With your praises I shall sing ~  
Golden, golden, golden  
Is the City of our King!**

### **REFRESH ME ANEW**

**Sabotaged by confusion  
From every direction confliction  
Once removed I regain my composure  
Within I must quiet  
It is there I lift up my soul  
My focus is only upward  
I look past what I see  
To that which I cannot  
I hunger and thirst to know  
And to become in the other realm  
A day does not go by  
That I do not grieve  
The loss of many  
I anticipate the day I too  
Can return from where I came  
To be complete again  
In a realm of truth, light  
And of love divine  
I lift my heart, my eyes  
I lift my soul  
For I long for thee  
Come and refresh me anew  
To help me carry on  
To make it to the other side.**

### **RESTORE**

**I feel poured out as water  
As a libation for your soul  
I have been sacrificed by you  
And I am left an empty well.**

**Why did my soul have to impede  
To crack and bleed endless?  
Your ways are harsh and unforgiving  
The love is an illusion**

**That turns on you  
It sucks one dry.  
I must rise outside your reach  
And restore what has been stolen  
I must nurture the sacred  
For it has diminished my spirit.**

**Faint has been the breath  
Truly you are evil incarnate  
Your face is a trickster  
Tricking your prey to you  
To consume mercilessly.**

### **IT WEEPS EMPTY**

**I stand alone outside  
The barren hills  
Cold, covered with snow.  
My thoughts think over  
The many seasons past  
Of fruit and plenty.  
Each season must sleep  
To rise into the next ~**

**Painful the earths roots  
Reach down inside me  
Past the barrenness deep  
To the warmth within.  
Every year is added yet  
One more loss ~**

**The tree dies slowly  
The day it was born.  
The earth I came from ~**

**Yes, the earth  
Does cry and bleed,  
It weeps empty.  
(Our lives and the losses we live)**

## **NOISE**

**They say one third of our lives  
Is spent waiting, one way or another  
Communication is so abused  
And very overrated  
Much commotion is unnecessary.  
If we could speak far less  
And observe and listen more  
The earth could breathe a sigh  
Nature could be heard and sing again.**

**Our noise pollution affects all  
Even to our bodies on overload.  
Having to cohabitate  
Communication is a necessary evil  
Yet noise is now an art form,  
Taken to yet another level,  
Audio and visual our senses.  
There comes a point where humans  
Act out against it.**

**Nature is the last frontier  
Untouched and pristine  
Now that is slowly dying  
From our quest to spoil  
All within our reach  
In the name of pride.  
The stupidity of humanity  
Never ceases to amaze me  
They feel all of us  
Must be subjected to their sense  
Of importance in the poison of noise.**

## **OTHERS**

**It is in sharing  
That I get to know you  
I learn about myself  
My short comings with others  
Those with myself.  
I learn of my human nature  
Which often fails me  
With the best of intentions,**

**Often I do not attain  
Those I would like to aspire to.  
People make me commit  
They help keep me honest.  
I deceive myself when  
I isolate and rely solely  
On my own understanding.  
It is then my world  
Becomes narrow and lopsided.  
My pride does not  
Want to admit  
I am incomplete  
Without others in my life.  
Humility gives me the  
Gift of littleness,  
It strips me of myself  
So that I learn to ask  
Help from others.  
It is then that I become  
A better person and grow.  
We really do need each other  
It is growth to admit  
That even the bad is for our good  
For we learn from it.**

#### **A CALL TO MANKIND**

**When I carry your burden  
You help carry mine  
Then we have less to fear  
Before the great Divine.  
For man at great ease  
Ignoring the woes of another  
How great the judgment then  
The fear of Yahweh, I shudder.  
Was not Sodom and Gomorrah  
Their vilest sin to be  
Ignoring those so destitute  
Of what around you see?  
To think that of mankind  
Has not changed much  
In the coldness of heart  
To not help or another touch.  
The sin of greed  
The sin of indifference goes**

**Have we not by far  
Exceeded the ways of Sodom so?  
And now the day is setting  
You are content I see  
But when does oh man  
The hour glass empty for thee?**

### **FALLEN**

**You stir my heart  
I've regained youthfulness  
To feel love and blush  
Your words stroke me  
I'm moved within ~  
Hands caressing each other  
Fingers intertwined  
The sweetness heavenly  
Kisses brush my skin  
You heighten my senses  
Eagerly I search your eyes ~  
You tell me of your love deep  
Stolen secret moments  
Warm closeness of eternity  
My face buried in your neck  
Deeply I have fallen,  
Fallen in love with you.**

### **MENORAH**

**Softly burns the wisdom of your pillars  
How you appeared to Moses  
In the burning bush  
Your still small voice did thunder  
Everything did hush as you spoke  
Holy was the ground you spoke from  
Your pillars of fire do burn  
Seven spirits of wisdom  
This is a mystery  
I grab a hold of the altar  
Holding onto the horns  
It is there that I do  
Worship you in the  
Beauty of your Holiness  
For you are life forever more.**

## **JOY LIKE NO OTHER**

**You are not a fantasy  
You are real my Yahshua  
Closer to me than my breath  
You hold me up constantly  
Give me courage to live  
Strength to go on  
Your spirit is in my heart  
Your love burns within  
A warm glowing radiates  
Into a smile ~  
Your essence exudes me  
Waves of light permeate  
All that I touch  
We have become one  
Divine is your softness  
In the fullness of love ~  
There is no bottom  
Words cannot describe  
Your person my Yahshua  
Eternal and majestic  
You give new life to me  
And forever I praise thee  
For you chose me ~  
When I was in the dark  
You drew me out  
Into your light  
My heart is captivated  
With joy like no other  
Forever I will hold onto you ~  
I love you with  
My whole being  
Together we move on  
Pass time itself to paradise  
Your love is eternal.**

## **SHARE**

**Stupid things**  
**The permission to laugh**  
**To wear a smile**  
**Where one has not**  
**Been for so long ~**  
**Silliness**  
**The permission to**  
**Be a child again**  
**Regardless of age**  
**Recharging ones heart ~**  
**Laughter**  
**The permission to**  
**Be heard for**  
**The sake of merriment**  
**To cheer up a drowning soul ~**  
**Hugging**  
**Permission to go**  
**Touch another human being**  
**Connecting in love**  
**With much warmth ~**  
**Kissing**  
**Permission to become**  
**Completion of another**  
**Union as one**  
**In consummation.**  
**(Holy Unions)**

## **HEALING**

**Thoughts and memories**  
**You have died one thousand times**  
**How they want to resurface**  
**You push them back down**  
**Only to return.**  
**There comes a time**  
**One must profess ownership**  
**To lift them upward**  
**Scatter their ashes to the wind,**  
**Let the Spirit blow them away.**

**Healing is choosing**  
**To look back on ones life**  
**Accept it as who you are**

**And then let the balm  
Close the wound  
To never open again.  
I do not want to relive the past  
I want to live in the present.  
That is what Yahweh's Spirit  
Does for me  
He helps me move forward  
On the wings of his love  
That I may regain  
My innocence that died.  
I am a new creature  
Yahshua lives in me.**

### **PLEASING TO YOU**

**I find myself on my knees  
Constantly asking forgiveness  
For my weakness and failure  
To have the patience and love  
You ask me to have Father.  
I ask for your strength  
To flow through me  
Let me be a vessel  
One of honor not shame,  
One of hope not despair.  
Oh Father I ask  
That I may become  
What you want of me  
Not what I desire  
My life is yours.  
Daily I die to self  
I surrender that I may live ~  
In my weakness be my strength  
In my sorrow be my joy  
In my sickness be my health  
In my doubt be my faith.  
Conform my mind to your word  
Teach me to walk by faith  
Through your love Father.  
May my life be a living sacrifice  
Pleasing to you.**



## **THE REWARD**

**Far cast are the shadows  
Reflections of the struggles of man  
We have come so far  
Yet done so little  
Solemn is the process  
With choirs of angels singing  
The echoes of voices lamenting  
The loss of so much  
Here after sight is much revered  
We worship what is lost  
What we tossed aside as insignificant ~  
I have come to the end  
Faltered yet I stand again  
I am at the end of my race  
My eyes have seen much  
I have heard the voices of many  
Yet I've never lost your voice  
Oh most High Yahweh ~  
I yield to the finish  
My arms open wide  
To your embrace.**

## **FORGIVEN**

**As your footprints  
On the beach are washed away  
So I remember  
Your sin no more.  
~ Yahshua**

## **THE LITTLE THINGS**

**Many of us have gone shopping  
We bought a list of items  
The shock truly is  
All the small things added up  
Which cost the most.  
We look at the receipt disbelieving  
How so small, few items  
Can cost so much.  
Isn't that how life is?**

**Just that little short cut  
Cheating here or there  
Slacking off in diligence  
Thinking it won't matter  
Yet it is noticed.  
Daily we are called  
To be faithful to the little things  
Yahshua says IF we're faithful  
In the little things  
Then he would reward us  
In the bigger things.  
Let us look at our inventory  
Our list of little things.  
Let us remain faithful in Him  
To enter the straight and narrow  
Rewarded as a good and faithful servant.**

### **OUR WORDS**

**Slow we are to understand  
Our fate is truly in our hand  
Our words justify or condemn  
All the prayers in the world  
With all scriptures quoted besides  
Will to no avail  
If we drop the promise of the word  
But rather quote doubt  
Or what we felt, seen or heard.  
We can undo a prayer  
Break its fulfillment coming true  
When we agree with doubt  
We bind the hands of Yahweh.  
Even of his word and prayer  
When what we say does not agree  
With what was spoken upon thee.  
Faithful in the small things  
Not giving into voicing doubt  
Rather holding true in faith  
To the promises prayed to come about.  
When we learn this truth  
And know the severity of it  
We will guard all we speak  
For our words will**

**Justify or condemn us  
On Judgment Day.  
And for all, the life or death  
They brought our ways  
And filled the lives of others.  
(Matthew 12:36-37)**

### **YOUR LIGHT**

**Clouds of cornflower blue  
From sky to ground  
Yet sun beams strong and brilliant  
To you are beamed straight down.  
The light shines off the leaves  
The birds are abound in flight  
Off a ways a golden tree glows  
With your light so bright.  
And the sun hides again  
Behind the clouds blue gray  
Everything outdoors does linger  
For your touch in a special way.**

### **A NEW CREATURE**

**We can live a life of regret  
Or turn it around  
Wipe the slate new and clean  
Yahshua picks us up  
Anoints our minds  
He touches our hearts  
To start over, a new man.  
We can be born again  
Let our past and failures die  
And walk new in his light  
He is our source of hope  
His grace and mercy are ours  
For the surrendering our past  
For a future with him.  
Don't let the opportunity  
Pass you by  
To become a new creature  
You have a chance to be new  
Yes, there is hope in Yahshua.**

## **PATIENCE AND LOVE**

**Each of us is given  
The task to live our life  
To fulfill our calling.  
Many of us start aright  
Only to veer off  
Forgetting it's not our power  
Rather the Kodesh Ruach in us.  
We can never claim the praise  
For it is Yahweh working in us.  
All that we have and are  
Come from the grace of Elohim  
To empower us to become  
His hands and feet of Love.  
Our lives have a purpose  
To fulfill our commission  
To be ambassadors to a world  
Dying, void of hope or love.  
We are the example for others  
To see what life can become  
When Yahweh is in it  
Directing our path.  
Our life is not a whole  
Each of us is a piece  
Of a larger puzzle  
That becomes the body of Yahshua.  
Let us with patience and love  
Bear one another with understanding.**

## **THE MASK OF THOR**

**"He who wears the mask  
becomes the hideousness  
the mask represents".**

**A long time ago  
There was a man named Thor.  
He wore a two tusk mask  
To hide his boars head.  
He discovered abandoned Nazi camps  
He also learned of their experiments.  
Becoming obsessed in mind  
He rehired the tormentors,**

Saying those who had been criminals  
Were discriminated against  
And deserve the right to employment.  
Thor took it upon himself  
To restart the human experiments.  
Unknown to many of this  
They sought refuge in the woods,  
Discovering this abandoned housing  
They made them their own.  
They were the cannon fodder used  
For this clandestine mission.  
Thor caught them one by one  
And caged them like animals.  
He tested their physical endurance  
To see how far one could go,  
With no air and hot temperatures  
Then he took it to the next level.  
There was a huge whirlpool  
In the river below.  
He herded these people  
Into the river,  
Then he watched them  
As the water pulled them under.  
Many clung to the sides  
Slowly they gave way  
And were sucked below the surface.  
The endurance of man,  
Limited and weak  
He took great joy in this.

How Thor wanted to conquer!  
Trying to remove his mask  
He found his face misshaped  
As that of a boars head.  
Repulsed he dawned the mask  
Having gone mad with rage  
He swore the extermination  
Of every beautiful face.  
He secretly loved the one  
Who was repulsed the most  
To look upon him.  
His lust and greed for power  
Had misshapen his image,

He became the hideousness  
The mask represents.  
This madness was brought on  
For the lust of power,  
To set those beneath him  
A lesson they wouldn't forget.  
His hatred killed himself  
In the process of living his fury.  
May this story bring fear  
To all those who see  
A dictatorship rise out of  
Apathy to the reinstatement  
Of ethnic cleansing  
Under the ruse of intolerance,  
Political correctness and  
Harmless play acting.  
In the arena of human suffering,  
Thor still lives,  
He has yet to show his face.  
(A glimmer of Revelation)

### BLANKET OF LOVE

Oh my lovely  
How the seasons stir my heart  
I will weave you a tapestry  
Of brilliant colours  
I will cut and design  
A many colored quilt for you  
The depth of light and love  
Will fill the span of it  
It will be warm to cover you  
With love, prayers  
For much peace and dreams  
You will smell the softness  
Of the earth and flowers  
Feel the warmth of mothers love  
And the gentle touch of one  
Who sends forth her heart to you  
Wrap me around you in this  
And feel my loving arms  
And my gentle kiss  
On your face so innocent  
Let the hunger and want dissipate  
With contentment of being loved

**Slumber in this knowledge  
I am with you now  
As you dream dreams.  
(With love ~ for Karla a mother's heart)**

**MY CHILDREN...**

**Oh how it saddens me  
My children I have given you everything  
I created the heavens and earth  
I have filled it with all beauty  
Given you all wisdom and knowledge  
To enjoy the creation I have made  
As a reed blown in the wind  
So you hang in the balance  
Do you not know that I must return?  
And when I do I will judge all unrighteousness?  
Why do you put me far from you?  
Why are your hearts lifted up and cold?  
Why do you turn away from me?  
It saddens me to have to turn you away  
My tears fall endless  
On a parched and angry planet  
Filled with sin and sorrow  
You have lost your way  
You have chosen another god to follow  
You worship what is not of me  
I don not want to send you away  
I would much rather embrace you  
Heal your wounds with my balm  
You have been given much  
And still you refuse me  
I have no choice but to remain just  
My justice demands judgment  
And I am sending it forth  
On this wicked and evil generation  
Much trials and tribulations are coming  
You will have to endure them  
You will have to remain in me  
And endure to the end  
To get the crown of life  
Salvation is to be lived daily  
When I come it is with wrath  
My children, how I lovingly weep  
For your lost souls who refuse my love.**

## **US**

**I love the mountains  
You love the ocean  
I love the earth and sky  
You love the water and moon  
The night does captivate you  
The sun soothes me  
We are friends around the globe  
Both of us love the unknown  
We see the scars of humanity  
Touch them to heal the wounds  
Our words are the trademarks  
Of a peace maker  
We strive to heal the wounded  
Uplift the downhearted  
To see the good in all people  
It is beautiful to belong  
To Love itself  
And embrace it in others  
What really matters  
Is the heart within  
And the willingness to really love  
For love's sake  
And the purity of being  
You are my other half  
And I love you for it  
You make me whole  
Fill my being with life  
I cannot express  
The happiness you bring to me.**

## **LET US LOVE ONE ANOTHER**

**To love one far away  
What is distance? Nothing  
And to be in love  
Is the wellspring of life  
We are so interconnected  
In all we say and do  
To love another  
To uplift and edify  
To stand behind and support  
To not judge but accept  
To not try to change**



**Just love them as they are  
And this is true love  
From the heart for them  
Unique as they can be  
To love one far away  
There is no distance really  
For the spirit is eternal  
It has not bounds or compass  
It flows from one heart to another  
We are strengthened you see  
For w3e all make up the Body  
Living stones we are  
Let us refrain from what hurts  
What kills or destroys  
Let us embrace love unconditional  
Not just for ourselves  
But so that we can give to others.**

#### **DETACHMENT**

**How autumn is here  
With its biting cold  
The rain washes all that remains  
Of summer away  
I see leaves floating on the water  
Two perfect leaves, hearts no less  
And they flow on the reflection  
Of sky and sun  
Riding the ripples to where  
They are being carried ~  
We are in this world yet not of it  
Our heart is to be joined to His  
He will direct and lead us to follow him  
We must die and fall from our tree  
And land to the earth  
We must die so that we may live ~  
Detachment of all things  
To learn to be free  
To minister where Yahweh leads us  
Let not your heart be weighed down  
With the cares and riches of this world  
Of the stuff that is portrayed to us  
As worth holding onto  
Fighting for, dying for ~**

**You have no control over your life  
Over your situation or status  
One day trouble can come  
And wipe it all away  
Everything that you have  
Worked so hard for  
Life really is not things  
It is love, it is feeling  
It is giving of ones heart  
And receiving back a hundred fold  
The depth and breath of love so bold ~  
Let him take you off your tree  
Let him detach you from all things  
That hinder and hold you in this life  
Let him bind your heart to his  
And ride the waters where they flow  
Where he leads you  
Be not afraid for Yahweh is Love.**

#### **PURITY OF HEART**

**When I was a child  
I thought as a child  
Now that I am grown  
My thoughts have developed  
From innocence to cynicism  
From trusting to guarded.  
We teach children the dream of love  
Yet they learn by example  
Develop by experience  
The world is hard and cold.  
We learn to throw naivety aside  
Simple trust to that earned.  
The concept of love is lofty  
It is spoken, sang, dreamt, proclaimed  
Yet never seems to grab hold.  
We go from simple and pure  
To complicated and tarnished.  
Let us recycle the dream  
Seek once again purity of heart  
See it in ourselves first.  
To block out the darkness about  
Children live in the promise  
For they are born of love.**

**Sad to see a child weighed down  
With burdens not their own,  
Taught this is the way to life  
When thy were right all along.  
Yahweh honors the heart of a child  
They know unconditional love.  
Let us seek again purity of heart.**

### **FINISH**

**We are citizens of the kingdom  
Never should we forget that  
As we live in this world  
As we go through trails and tribulations  
This is not our home  
We are but passing through  
As we are walking in it  
Let us do what we are called to do  
Let us not fail to bear the light  
Of Yahshua Messiah to the world  
May we extend the kingdom  
That gives us salvation  
For we have the love of Yahweh  
Shed abroad in our hearts  
To live and give away  
We shall all meet again  
One day on that distant shore  
Let us finish the race before us.**

### **EYES OF MY HEART**

**Quietly your head bowed  
Peace of another realm  
You have slipped into  
Go into the emerald rainbow  
Where melodious harmony hums  
Off the crystal sea echoes.  
The essence of prayers  
Sent heavenward for the saints  
I have entered the King's throne  
He is high and lifted up  
His train fills the temple.  
Ripples outward flows living water**

**And the eyes of my heart  
See you oh Yahweh ~  
I give glory to you for your mercy  
And truth's sake I bless Yahweh  
For evermore.**

**FORGIVE ME FATHER**

**Forgive me Father  
For I lack love  
I am intolerant  
With the foolishness of men.  
Impatient for what agitates me  
In the souls of others.  
How I often would rather  
Feed my flesh rather than my soul ~  
Forgive me Father  
For I am slothful and lazy  
I desire not discipline but ease  
I am indifferent to the calls of others  
I shut out all conversations  
I choose not to hear ~  
Forgive me Father  
For I am a selfish being  
Lacking the qualities of Yahshua.  
If it please you Father  
Do what you will with me  
I ask that in the process  
Of my dying to self  
You love me enough  
To look past my sins,  
And gaze on the blood of Yahshua  
Which washes me whiter than snow ~  
I ask Father  
You have loving patience with me  
Grace and mercy on my soul  
Which I so much do not deserve.  
Forgive me Father  
For my stubborn foolish pride  
Fill me with your love  
So that I may truly follow you.**

## **SUCCESS**

**I know I have made it  
When I can walk through life  
Without leaving a trace  
Of who I am.**

**I know I have done well  
When my children are grown  
Do not return to me  
For advice or direction.**

**I know I have succeeded  
When my values I have lived  
Have imparted to my family  
And those of my community.**

**I know I've done well  
When I lived contently as I am  
Was happy with what I had  
And could share that wealth to others.**

**I know I have made it  
When my life's story is told  
Without words of shame or regret  
But of love for mankind.**

## **GREATEST LILY OF ALL**

**You are the Lily of the valley  
The Rose of Sharon  
The fragrance of spikenard  
Frankincense and Myrrh  
You are the flower of all flowers  
Blossomed into a full crown  
That radiates light outwards  
Sweet fragrance of your presence  
Fills the room with calm  
You are the balm that heals  
Your radiance is majestic  
All who behold you  
Know they are in  
The presence of the King  
The greatest Lily of them all.**

## **MAY YOU DRINK**

**Are you drunk?  
Drunk with the cares of this world?  
With excess and abundance?  
Are you drunk?  
With the things of the flesh?  
Drunk with the pride of life?  
Are you drunk?  
With self obsession?  
And what satisfies your desires?  
Be not drunk with the world  
Rather be drunk with the win  
Of the Kodesh Ruach  
Let this drunkenness consume you  
To be filled with heavenly joy  
Let the new wine of the spirit  
Restore what the locust consumed  
Giving new life and meaning  
To your walk of faith  
Let the living waters  
Flow out from you  
Fresh, new, holy  
Acceptable to the Father  
May you drink the wine  
With the Bride Groom  
At the heavenly banquet  
The wedding of the Bride of Yahshua.**

## **DECOMPOSE**

**In the dense woods  
Crumpled leaves decomposing  
All smells mingled as one  
I watch the summer decay  
And muted colours come forth  
Cold winds whipping me  
My senses numb to feeling  
Ravaged and killed  
Gone forever your birth  
Pain frozen in time  
To melt come next solstice  
Pressed down as one  
Smothered under a floor  
Of dank moist foliage**

**Nothing lives here  
It is a slow dying process  
Freeze by degrees  
Of silence and mourning  
And I am caught in the wooded floor  
Only to look up  
As others join me.  
(Life of a leaf)**

### **UGLINESS TO BEAUTY**

**There is much ugliness  
In the world  
I cannot look upon it anymore  
It drains me of my joy  
In consumes my peace of mind  
How I often wish to ignore it.**

**Yet I am responsible for others  
I am my brother's keeper  
By ignoring others needs  
I murder them  
Their blood is on my hands  
I must put on the mind of Yahshua  
Find compassion within  
To help ease the burden of others.**

**When I fail to do so  
I cease to exist as a human  
I become an animal without feeling  
Another tormentor added to them  
I must use ugliness  
As a tool for love  
And pain as a gift  
For personal growth.**

**We can change the world  
By doing then becoming  
Actions must go first  
Then feelings will follow.**

## **OH MAN**

**Oh man,  
No one will be with you  
You will stand alone  
Before the Master eternal  
You will have to give an account  
Of the gift of your life  
What you have done with it  
You will have to tell the Father  
Why you did or did not  
Receive him in your life  
Why you wasted or invested your talents  
Why you neglected or nurtured love  
Oh man,  
You will have to be weighed  
And found not wanting  
To walk through the gates to life  
Rather than to the pit of hell  
You will have to confess then  
On bended knee his sovereignty  
Why wait too late to do so?  
Why risk the loss of everything  
For what is temporary?  
Oh man,  
Do you know you are alone?  
Do you know nothing you put faith in  
Or hope in will last  
But Yahshua himself alone  
Oh man,  
What foundation have you built on?  
Do you not know your mortal soul  
Will have to give an account for your life rendered?  
Are you prepared oh man?  
Life is not guaranteed  
Neither is the gift of salvation  
Only life of obedience to the law is rewarded  
Work with fear and trembling your salvation  
For you never know  
The day you will be called from this life.  
Are you prepared?  
Do so now oh man.**



## **LET US WALK WHERE HE LEADS US**

**As Paul was led away by another  
Hands bound and tied  
He walked the road to his torture stake  
Each of us one day  
Will have to walk our path  
The dying to ourselves  
The laying down of our lives  
For others and the gospel  
We walk not in our own strength  
But in the strength of Yahweh  
Who emboldens us  
Gives us the power to go forth  
Each of us must make the choice  
To win the race  
No matter what the cost  
And it will cost us each dearly  
We must forsake all for the gospel  
No second thoughts  
No resistance or hindrances  
Let us rejoice to be counted worthy  
To suffer for Him  
To share in his sorrows  
And in his joys  
For the world cannot know  
The rewards of the righteous  
For the faithful in Him  
Ware are not our own  
Let us go forth with faith  
Walking where he leads us.**

## **SUSTANCE AND MEANING**

**Deep within the flame burns  
Ever so brightly and warm  
I feel the flow within and around  
How you have touched my life  
I cannot ask nor do anything  
To change the way I feel  
You have stolen my heart  
And given me your own  
I could never walk away  
Just weep and weep  
I feel all the pain and suffering**

**And I share in them  
As well as the joy you give  
Both have forged my being  
You are a stamp upon me  
Daily you give me new life  
Hope and love to live  
I learn from you and your ways  
My heart is no longer my own  
Nor is my life  
For you are the one  
You flow in my thoughts and words  
You are the breath of life  
And give me substance and meaning.**

### **MY ZENITH**

**Magnificent sunlight  
Warm winds blowing  
Birds swarming mid air  
Feeding on insects  
Pulsating, squawking, turning ~**

**Tree limbs moving across the sun  
Making fleeting patterns on my eyelids  
Power in the wind  
It surges then dies down  
Pushing the elements about ~**

**Sun rays touching my body  
Patterns of blood vessels under eyelids  
Radiance so ethereal ~**

**Sun and wind are one  
All moving as a sea of grass  
Trees weep as they shed their leaves  
Soon bare limbs reach to the sky  
Catch me while you can ~**

**I will display my zenith for you  
Embolden by ravens talking.**

## **SILENCE**

**Silence ~**

**When I commune with my heart  
And contemplate  
What energy I use  
To fulfill life's void.**

**Silence ~**

**When I know  
My inner voice  
Which speaks forth  
Of truths to me.**

**Silence ~**

**When I take what is mine  
Leaving all for my gain  
Concentration to obtain  
Knowledge to be used.**

**Silence ~**

**When my heart thanks me  
For a moments rest  
For a moments air  
For a fresh breath of life  
Leaving all for my gain.**

**Silence ~**

**Quiet, peaceful  
Restful fulfilled  
When I know  
My inner voice  
Which speaks to me  
Commune as a whole  
Energy as one  
Completeness refined ~**

**Total ness**

**Peace**

**Gratitude**

**Being**

**That is silence.**

## **LIFE IS A PUZZLE**

**I stretch out my hand  
Giving what I have.  
That you cannot see  
But my heart gives freely  
From the palm of my hand  
That I give to you.**

**You give to me  
Back that part  
Which I've given of myself  
To but show me  
Where I was  
At a given moment  
Helping me to grow  
With time.**

**Today is a day of happening  
Yesterday is a day of remembrance  
Tomorrow is a day of realizing  
Visualizing what life  
Holds for us.**

**Life is a puzzle  
The pieces are constantly  
Changing size  
You force a piece  
That does not fit  
To make it try  
But it doesn't fit.  
The piece is different  
You have changed.  
The whole puzzle  
Is not the same  
In life's puzzle  
It seems at times  
You are that piece  
That does not fit.**

## **IF EYES COULD SPEAK**

**If eyes can speak  
Then yours tell me  
What you are going through  
Deep moving wise  
Part of your disguise  
Are in the look of your eyes ~  
I can see what it is  
You try so hard to hide  
I can tell  
What you feel inside.  
How much you tell of yourself  
Every time you look my way  
I know about you  
You can't run  
I have felt your insides ~  
If eyes can speak  
Yours tell me so much  
That no words are needed  
I can see you inside.**

## **HAVE I TOLD YOU LATELY...**

**Dear friend  
Did I tell you lately  
That I love you?  
Each day is new  
We both go through  
Did anyone tell you  
That they loved you today?  
Life is so fast  
Complicated and sometimes cold  
We lose ourselves  
Sometimes too easily.  
All of us need a touch  
A word or two  
Tell me friend  
Has anyone said "I love you"?  
Well I do  
"I love you"  
How these words  
Have helped me grow.  
And yes –  
"I do love you"!**

## **THE LEVELS WE CLIMB**

**So many different levels we climb.  
At the bottom is the dust  
And when we revisit  
We stir the dust in the wind  
To relive again.  
Time allows it to settle  
There's dust land and air  
All are different levels  
To the same thing –  
Our levels we climb.**

## **VERMONT**

**Vermont is my home  
It is there that I live  
Where people know to give.**

**The country is alive  
Full of life everywhere  
Persons take the time  
They really care.**

**Green Mountains  
Lakes so deep and blue  
Granite, marble and more  
The seasons are four  
Colour in each one  
Rise and setting  
Of the Eastern sun.**

**You can see the change  
When it comes  
The people are prepared  
Another season is near.**

**Vermont is my home  
A state I love  
Which has given much to many.**

## **WEAKNESSES**

**You ask how weak can we be  
And I know the answer too well  
For my many moments  
Have I shared with weakness.**

**To say they are all bad  
Would be an untruth  
For out of them  
I become stronger.  
We all are weak in some way  
Others more so  
But is that not what life is about?**

**If we had no weaknesses  
We'd have no use for another  
In our lives  
To help us change  
To encourage us  
For encouragement  
Is not for the strong  
But rather for the weak  
And we can think within it  
And learn more about ourselves.**

**Out of my weakest moments  
I've learned  
That it is by my friends  
Love and support  
That makes my conquer possible  
And that we all are alone  
Within ourselves.**

**But we all share in common that fact  
We are human and weak  
And our struggle to be human  
To overcome them  
Is the basis for our need for others  
In our lives.**

**I do not regret ever having any  
For if I personally  
Were not weak in some way  
I would have no need for another  
For I would be self-sufficient  
And I know that I am not.  
Love is often spoken of  
Portrayed in many ways  
But in one way it is overlooked.**

**And if you do look  
You will find love in weakness  
For out of weakness  
Has grown love  
In the hearts of many.**

**I often ask for them  
To be taken away from me  
But if I had not faults to overcome  
I would have no need  
To strive to better myself  
Or further myself in anyway.**

**So I say  
We all share the fact  
We all are human and weak  
And when I am weakest  
That is when I am the strongest.**

### **A MIGHTY CHAIN**

**A strand of silver  
Tiny links of a chain  
Together they are strong.  
A chain is no longer a chain  
When one of the links is gone  
It is broken  
It no longer is a circle  
But a line.  
A circle is a continuous without end  
A line begins then stops  
With nowhere to go.  
All of us are a link  
In the lives of others and ourselves.**



**We are strong only when  
We are together  
We are weak when separated.  
Tiny links of a chain  
But a mighty chain  
When one.**

### **MOUNTAIN TOP**

**Mountaintop reaching tall  
Where the sky meets  
There I reach with my heart  
Be a part –  
Big and strong mountain rock  
Hard to climb there to find  
Reaching tall, very tall.  
There the sun overlooks  
The stone so large  
Bring yourself to the top  
See yourself in the rock –  
Hard and strong  
Hard and strong.**

### **MOM, DAD...**

**Mom, Dad, "how are you"?  
That is what I say and I stop to think  
They have grown old, so have I –  
How did we get so gray?  
I remember all the good times  
The laughter and Joy  
Sunshine on the lawn and barn  
Breeze in the leaves  
The sky so clear with harvest on its way.  
The workmen stop for a pitcher of ice water  
Before they finish haying.  
And that golden ray of light at the days end  
Before the sun would set.  
Mom, Dad, "how are you"?  
I ask on the phone  
And hear assurances of being fine.  
And as I hang up I ask myself  
What happened to time? Where did it go?  
Mom, Dad - How are the autumn leaves?**

And is there a chill in the air?  
Have you lit the fireplace yet?  
And together they sit in front of the fire  
Sharing the moments together  
As another day goes past.  
I walk slower now, not as quick to speak  
I think of the two great people  
Who mirrored my world,  
And I have grown into them.  
All their advice rolls around in my mind  
And I feel their love as their living legacy.  
Mom, Dad, "how are you"?  
I want to say –  
But I know that can't always be  
So I must go now while I can.  
Talk, conversation  
It doesn't matter about what  
Just the fact I can enjoy it with them.  
Laugh, love  
For we are family.

#### **ICE STORM**

Rays of sun glisten the snow  
As the wind blows it from the trees  
Like tiny crystals in a mist  
It gently shows the ground.  
The forest comes alive  
With the birds lighting  
In the tree branches –  
The snow reflects the sun  
Bringing with it a life of its own.  
Cool is the air, so energizing  
To breathe deeply in the lungs.  
Lightheaded yet clear of mind  
I feel the magic  
The snow show brings to me.

#### **A ROSE TODAY**

You gave me a rose today  
To cheer me up  
To say, "I love you"  
I sat in silence  
Thinking.

**You expected a smile  
Even a faint one.  
I reached out  
And gave you a hug  
We both smiled.  
Silent I was no longer.**

### **HEAVY ROCK**

**Heavy Rock – rifting  
Sense of freedom, dare to explore  
See my inner self  
Travel to places far away  
Touch the hidden areas of my inner man  
Release from pressure.  
Communicate with me – Unity, oneness  
Direction, remembrance – going your way  
Reliving a part of me that once was there  
Can be young again, hope again  
A private journey just for one  
Take time to enter, Drifting –  
Heavy Rock.**

### **MOM IN HER GARDEN**

**Sweet and fragrant  
Morning glories open  
Wrapped in the raspberry bushes  
By the field of clover.  
Mom’s hands pruning her berry bushes  
Humming as she is working  
Standing behind the grape arbor.  
Hermit thrushes, chickadees  
Mourning doves sing, chirp and coo  
Upon the vines so thick.  
Buzzing with life bees pollinate  
Butterflies flutter in the wind.  
Intertwined is the vine wrapped  
End to end  
Opening hues in the colour blue  
So pure and light.  
So I remember in my mind’s eyes  
Mom in her garden.**

## **YOU ARE THAT KITE**

**I know what must be done  
What I have to do  
When you are gone  
For you friend this I'll do:  
I'll walk the great shoreline  
And fly above it a kite  
Say a few prayers let it out there  
Holding on tight.  
And when it's reached the height  
And it soars up high  
I shall let it go free  
Master the waves above the sky.  
I shall watch it go out  
Beyond the vision of sight  
And in my heart bid goodbye  
As it passes into the night.  
The kite will bear on its wings  
My prayers for you  
That which shall succeed  
That which shall come true.  
I shall walk that shore alone  
With your footprints as if by my side  
And walk on the shoreline  
Barefoot by the tide.  
I shall remember in my heart  
The beach we both did walk  
And share till the morning hour  
Letting our hearts spill forth and talk.  
Your memory shall guard me  
So will my prayers that I pray  
And my heart goes out to you  
When I let the kite out that day.  
You are that kite, you have traveled far  
And I know that you rest safe  
Resting on that distant star.  
I walk the shore no longer alone  
Your footprints are by my side  
For we walk together  
On the tide of Eternity's shore  
Where we share together  
Once more.**

## **I COME TO YOU**

**I come to you  
To receive what you have  
To give to me  
And I give to you  
What I have to share.  
I pass life's moments  
With what I have learned  
And help another to know truth.  
You gladly hear  
You gladly walk  
Upon the shore of freedom –  
The winds of truth blow hard  
Yet you are free.  
I come to you  
To but give  
Of all I can  
All I know  
For I know truth  
And I search for  
To but be received.  
I take what you give  
I consume it in my heart  
Doing so I feel more –  
I love more –  
I stand to receive from you,  
Truth.**

## **MOUNTAINS**

**The mountains look so close  
They roll off the hillside  
Up into the sky.  
The golden yellow field  
Meets the dark green  
And hazy purple trees.  
Rain is falling and has been  
Everywhere you look there's drops  
Wet cold damp to touch.  
With the old fence, the barn  
And the quiet sky  
It's like a fall day.**

**You can actually hear the earth  
Quietly breathe.  
The crow announces its coming  
And perches in an Elm tree.  
It is but morning  
The earth is not awake yet.  
What a splendid moment to capture.  
Life stirs about  
In the miserable weather.  
It doesn't stop growth.  
So close the mountain –  
It brings mystery to me.**

### **LIVING WATERS**

**Living waters wash over me  
Clean, pure and fresh  
I soak up the nourishment you bring  
I shower in your presence  
Being renewed and restored  
To my former glory  
Fill my up, fill it up  
Make me whole  
And I can dwell in your presence  
Lifted high above the train  
Into the true reality of being  
The essence of life itself  
Golden, pure and lovely  
No worlds can express  
Only elation of the heart  
Exploding with Joy unspeakable  
You and I are one  
As we drink together  
From the fountain of life  
I jubilate in you.**

### **TENDERNESS**

**Tender is your love  
Words cannot express your ways  
Only the heart can receive  
The fullness and depth of it  
It is foreign to me  
To be loved with no measure  
Your depth and height**

**I cannot describe  
It burns within and warms me  
Melts my heart of stone  
I no longer see myself  
When I look in a mirror  
I see your love in my eyes  
Reflecting back at me  
You are real  
And tender are your mercies.**

**FROM**

**From much pain comes great beauty,  
From vulnerability comes great strength,  
From sorrow comes joy ~  
If I never had lost something  
I would never know the value I have,  
If I never felt pain  
I could never know joy,  
If I was never weak  
Than I could not be strong ~  
Society of men is hardship  
Given to those in turn yet again,  
Living is learning that  
You are not to receive hardships  
Given to you from others ~  
You can define your life  
As new with strength and valor,  
What others give me not always  
Have I asked for or deserve ~  
I have the ability to find the balance  
Of reality setting the score straight,  
I am free to live myself  
And I go freely to become who I am.**

## **LOSSES**

**Funny how someone else's tragedy  
Does not touch us  
Until it becomes our own  
I guess that's human nature ~  
And when it's our turn  
We are suspended in devastation  
We feel the pain of others ~  
Of negating their loss  
To our comforts of life  
Losses cut deep  
Some too much so ~  
Some never totally recover  
They walk about  
A portion of their former self ~  
Life just happens, and it must  
Be anchored and you will recover  
To help others through  
Their grieving process.**

## **I CAN'T BE YOU**

**I can't be you  
You can't be me  
But in Yahshua Messiah  
We can be free ~  
All of us are different  
Various talents and gifts  
It is by Yahshua  
Who gives to each he pleases ~  
When I compare myself  
To others I get let down  
My measurement is not others  
But the Word of Yahweh ~  
When I remember  
From where I came  
Having been reborn  
Things are never the same ~  
I can't be you  
You can't be me  
But in Yahshua Messiah  
We can be free.**



## **BY MY AMBASSADORS**

**All that can shake will  
I am sifting everything  
My purpose is to loose  
All that is not good  
Many hold onto the memories  
Of yesterdays  
In material things  
I Yahweh bring change  
No longer cling to things  
For you will lose much of them  
Put your faith, hope  
Trust solely in me  
To meet all your needs  
I am Yahweh Almighty  
I am more than enough  
Your focus take off the world  
See the multitudes in  
The valley of decision  
Numerous the souls of men  
Who have yet to hear  
My gospel which saves them  
Go forth, be wise  
Be my ambassadors  
To a dying world  
For time is no guarantee  
Of a tomorrow  
Reap the harvest  
While it is yet day  
Many are called  
Yet few are chosen  
Do not bury your talent  
In the earth  
Like the foolish servant  
Use your talents  
To bring forth much fruit  
Endure to the end  
Preaching the gospel  
And I will give you  
The crown of life.  
~Yahshua**

## **HE IS ALIVE!**

**He is alive!  
I am called up Jacob's ladder  
Upwards the tunnel of light  
Wings all around  
The beat of flight of many angels  
The light floods my very soul!  
I feel love to the  
Very core of my being  
Upwards, heavenwards ~  
Beyond the outer limits of infinity  
And I am brought to His City  
His Throne a rainbow of emerald  
His countenance of Jasper and Sardius  
Seven lamps burn before His Throne  
Surrounded by a crystal sea of glass  
Worthy is His Holiness  
Glory, praise and honor  
His faithfulness is everlasting  
He is alive! He is alive!  
Worthy, worthy, worthy  
Is the Lamb that was slain!  
His Majesty ~  
I worship Him in  
The Beauty of His Holiness!**

## **MANDELA OF COLOURS**

**Sweet is the leaves as they fall  
With the sun setting  
It has a red ring around  
As a tunnel blinding through  
The trees so brilliant  
This is not lasting  
A spectacular show of grandeur  
For the benefit of us  
To behold creation in such beauty  
Just a slice of heaven  
Among so much  
My eyes can see and  
Still not see all that was made  
All this for us to enjoy**

**The Garden of Eden so large  
And this is nothing in comparison  
To the New Earth to come  
The glories of nature mirror  
The glories of heaven  
A Mandela of colours  
A pallet of shades not seen or used  
Pure and translucent to behold  
Riches of light and love  
That vibrates all who live there.**

### **DIARY OF LONG AGO**

**Sitting by the stream in September  
The cool mountain air crisp  
I feel it on my face and hands  
Leaning forward I take the paper  
With all the notes on it  
This diary of long ago  
With stained pages of betrayals  
This I don't need  
To hold onto anymore  
I rip the pages out one by one  
And toss them on the clear current  
Letting it take them downstream  
To mix with the bottom silt and dirt  
Where they belong  
Drowned never to resurface  
The diary of so long ago  
And so does our Heavenly Father  
Remember our failings no more  
As far as the east is from the west  
They are gone forever  
So I look at the water flowing by  
In cold strong currents  
Taking away all my stains  
Cleansing me anew with life  
I can now go on freely  
The way I was meant to go.**

## **THE STRANGER**

**Quietly I sit on the hill  
Overlooking the city  
Occasionally a single person  
Will come up to me  
And talk a bit or ask a question  
I don't say anything  
I just sit and listen  
Slowly what they really want to say  
Does surface of itself  
The unburdening of their soul  
To a total stranger  
It is more common than you think  
For you can walk away  
And not ever have to face  
This stranger again  
The one you bore your intimate details to  
They don't judge you  
For they don't know you ~  
How sad that those we are the closet to  
And love the most  
We share the least with  
We are more honest with strangers  
Than with those who know us  
We wear a mask of our own doing  
So easy to pretend than offend  
To portray than to confront  
And I ask  
Is that really love or convenience?  
And I continue to sit on the hill  
And watch and listen to all  
That floats up and comes my way  
I feel for the confused and lost  
Who have no direction  
No one to bare their soul to  
Nature does contain us  
Whether we realize it or not  
And I choose to be one with her.**

## **FAR AWAY PLACE**

**In the far away place  
Not touched in a long time  
Distant is the memories ~  
In a far away place  
Abandoned dreams and wishes  
Dreamt and forgotten ~  
In a far away time  
Where I was young and strong  
The world was mine ~  
In a far lost word spoken  
Having choked with emotion  
Choosing to bury forever ~  
In a far distant land  
You sit over there  
And I cannot bridge the distance ~  
In the farness of the earth  
I pull you close to read and touch  
My thoughts exchange with yours ~  
In a far away place  
In one holding onto a dream  
A vision for life.**

## **MAIDEN**

**The echo of a maid  
Singing out for her fallen  
In the time of the center world  
The eternal melody of mankind  
How your heart fair lady  
Mourns and laments the loss  
Of those that once were.**

**Your robes drag as you walk  
Heavy on your heart is the yoke  
Misty images flow through waters  
That show back in time  
The looking glass your image  
Once lively with floating flowers  
With golden hues and butterflies  
Green meadows of peace  
Beyond the bridge of war.**

Sail forth on the clouds  
Look back and your heart lingers  
For what once was  
Your floral essence fills the air  
With sweet fruits and nectar  
Covered with the waters of tranquility  
Let your beauty chant onward  
For those who will hear ~  
May they sit under the trees  
And look up to the gated mountains  
The castles of memory  
Where you were born  
Sorrow not my lady  
For your love spent is not lost  
The souls who search shall find it.

#### **DREAMS I HAVE LIVED**

You can see much yet see little  
Know much yet know little  
Live much yet not enough  
Express a lot yet not near enough  
Life is a void that you can never reality fill.

If I have to hold onto anything  
It would be the precious moments  
That I was cherished to experience  
And share with others  
Mostly that I have loved.

I cannot cover all things  
So I must select what is important  
Focus on those things and do them right  
There is no repeats for days lived  
I can only be who I am.

Reflection will be by others  
Who can look back upon  
What I have woven into my canvass  
One day the right side will be shown  
And others can see the dreams I have lived.

## **I PROMISE**

**I never said you  
Would never have sorrow  
I never promised  
An easy life on earth  
I know the hearts of men  
They are slaves to  
Their baser selves  
I know your struggles  
Of flesh verses the spirit  
I promised that in me  
You are more than a conqueror  
I promised I'd give  
You the comforter  
I promised I would  
Walk with you through  
The trials set before you  
I promised I would  
Never leave nor forsake you  
Take this word of mine  
And stand on it  
Go forth with faith and hope  
That my love will conquer all  
Make me your King  
And I promise you the victory.**

## **EACH NEW DAY**

**Each new day I rise  
With the expectation for each day  
To be as good as the last  
Suddenly a life can change  
With no notice or voice  
When I lay down to sleep  
I thank thee Father  
For the great blessings  
You have bestowed on me  
I do not know  
Your plans for me  
Nor do I want to  
Take you for granted ~**

**Accept my gratitude  
For all your love and concern  
On the new day I wake  
I pray you are as close  
As you are now  
And forever will remain with me.**

**LET IT COMFORT YOU**

**Oh my dear loving friend  
Close your eyes and I am there  
Open them and I'm with you  
I ride upon the wind  
That curls around you  
I comfort you with my prayers  
I send the spirit to you.**

**Though chasms abound  
And pillars aspire  
Our love will grow but higher  
Where nothing could vanquish it  
For true love for another  
Is the heart of all.**

**Nothing can destroy  
Or put out the flame  
Get a hold of this truth  
Let it comfort you  
When you feel small  
In this world  
You are loved  
Rejoice in this.**

**NEVER...**

**Never let the blessings  
Outweigh the blesser  
Never let things of life  
Detract from the spirit  
Never let your eyes  
Lose sight of the kingdom  
Never let the pride of life  
Blind you to your poverty**



**Never let the riches of life  
Substitute for the riches in Messiah  
Never let the wisdom of the world  
Replace the word of Yahweh.  
Never lose track of time  
That we are not guaranteed of it  
Never be at home here  
For our home is in the Kingdom  
Never lose love in your heart  
Without it you will lose your salvation  
Never forget without Yahshua  
We can do nothing  
Never forget that in Him  
We live, move and have our being.**

**YOU ~ ME ~**

**You ~ Me ~  
One  
Newness ~ life ~  
Love  
Reign ~ kingdoms ~  
Eternal.  
You reached in  
This heart of mine  
Took the dead one out  
Put a new one in me.  
A new song I sing  
My old life is passed away  
This new one timeless  
In the presence of light forever.  
I am speechless  
In awe of your Holiness  
Majesty, Honor  
Mercy and Grace  
I bow down  
To your Supremacy.  
You ~ Me ~  
One  
Newness ~ life ~  
Love  
Reign ~ kingdoms ~  
Eternal.**

## **MY WORD**

**I give you my word  
To live a holy life  
It is not for your ambitions  
Rather for my perfect will  
I chose you before time  
Before you were born  
In your mother's womb.  
Know my word I hold true  
My name above  
It goes forth to accomplish  
It will not return void  
Eat the scroll of my word  
Let it burn the impurities  
Out of your life  
Let it sanctify you  
So you can walk  
In the power of my word  
Being an ambassador  
For the kingdom of Yahweh  
Yes, devour my word  
Eat, chew, digest it  
Let it bring forth fruit in your life.**

## **A GLIMMER**

**I relish the quiet  
I hear your small voice  
In the stillness that's near  
The warm soft glow of light  
Burns ever brighter  
As in your presence I dwell  
How I wish I can stay here  
Your presence makes me aware  
I am but mortal and sinful  
Your light of truth is love  
Forgiveness is in your hand  
I am consumed to tears  
Of gratitude and awe  
Moments as such are a glimmer  
Of paradise with you.**

## **KNOW THIS ONE THING**

**If you were to keep learning  
Focus on this one thing  
How much I love.  
I died for you in your sin  
When you were still  
An enemy of the cross  
Embrace my sacrifice  
Kiss the nail scared hands  
The torn side and pierced feet  
Know I died for you  
In your place  
So that you may live  
Then learn what love is ~  
It is dying to self  
Becoming a sacrifice  
So others may live  
Be my hands and feet  
To those who have  
Yet to know me  
And great will be your reward.**

## **IT STARTS ON BENDED KNEE**

**Lay aside every weight  
All that causes to stumble  
Get down on your knees  
Prostrate yourself humble ~  
I have the power to forgive  
Every sin that does offend  
I can give you favor  
Direction in life I bend ~  
Pull you towards myself  
Embrace you with compassion  
Pity your sinful nature  
Renew your life in fashion ~  
To be a bearer of light  
Herald the gospel abroad  
Through out the whole globe  
On every foreign sod,  
And it all starts here ~  
Down on bended knee  
Embrace the Saviour  
Who will set you free.**

## **I CANNOT...**

**I cannot exist without you  
Or you I  
For we are dependent  
On each other  
We draw off of  
Each others strengths  
Accepts each others weaknesses  
We learn the value of love  
As the strength to growth.**

**I cannot go anywhere  
That you do not go with me  
For you have integrated my life  
And touched the core of my being  
To say you are not here  
Would be a lie  
For you are in my spirit  
As much as I am in yours.**

**Let us share in our dreams  
Communicate with each other  
The lessons of today  
To carry us forth tomorrow  
You are the silver cord  
To my inner self  
I can go nowhere without you  
You touch the water within  
And draw out refreshment  
Forever young and wise.**

## **SENTINEL**

**Overlooking from the castle turret  
Scanning the wastelands  
For evidence of life or movement  
Memories flood my mind  
Of yesterday, long ago  
Wavering back and forth  
In time from past to present  
The lonely sentinel atop  
Pulling rank of one  
How I pine for the vast fortunes  
Not of gold or stone**

**Rather of hearts that burned alive  
Thus gone for evermore  
Why stand on top guarding  
What is now lost from sight?  
Per chance it is the memory  
That keeps hope alive  
To discover a survivor out there  
Who also will come inside  
The strength of these pillars so  
Then I can pass the torch on  
For another to be strong for others.**

### **FLOWER**

**The bouquet on my table  
How it graces it so  
Beautiful fragrance but for  
A short season  
At your peek of perfection  
You were picked just for me  
I drink in your beauty  
Slowly you fade away  
Wilt, stoop and bow  
Where I must sadly remove you  
Putting you back into the earth  
From where you had sprang  
Your petals so soft and vibrant  
Royal of pageantry  
Many faceted diamond  
You trump colour magnificent  
Imagery of love in full bloom  
How I treasure the joy  
Your bring to my heart  
Such a beautiful flower are you.**

### **COLD**

**A generous person becomes bitter  
When the straw is broken  
A piece of their heart dies  
Never to be brought back  
They have moved beyond generosity  
Their nature has changed  
The golden rays are stolen**

**Nothing feels or grows there anymore  
No longer can they weep or feel  
For their concern for others is gone  
This is a tragedy to see  
That society can make such  
A one's heart grow cold  
And love die.**

**(Proverbs 18:19; Matthew 24:12; Ephesians 4:30)**

### **WE KNOW OUR MEASURE**

**We are the unseen multitude  
Performing difficult tasks  
Your cannot compensate us  
For all the endless love we give  
Many take for granted  
A safety net in old age  
We are the in-between ones  
Our own families do not know  
We triple task keeping it together  
Without us caretakers  
Millions would be in neglect  
There are not enough hours  
Nor enough hands it seems  
Yet our actions are love displayed  
When our work is done  
We can rest our head and sleep  
Many do not know of us  
We are the ones behind family  
The silent cog in the wheel  
Which guarantees motion  
Silently we do our errands  
Never asking for anything  
For we know our measure.  
(1 Corinthians 12:25-26)**

### **DID HE NOT SAY...**

**I am writing about life today. We are seeing prophecy being fulfilled before our eyes at an alarming rate. Did not Yahshua tell us that this would be so? Did he not tell us to not get distracted and caught up in all of the mess around us? Did he not tell us to remain steadfast, anchored solid in our faith and in the Word? Did he not say that not to be upset or surprised when things happen against us his believers? Did he not say to not take it personal, or make it a vendetta? Did he not say that we would**

**be persecuted as he was and to accept it? Did he not say to lay down our life for the gospel? Did he not say this is not our home, that we are just passing through? Did he not say he knew the nature of mankind and their heart, which is wicked above all things? Did he not say that many their love would grow cold? Did he not say that many would fall away from the faith by being "offended" and would betray one another? Did he not say that only those who endured until the end would be saved? Did he not say to study, to show thyself approved? Did he not say pay no attention of dying in this life, pay attention of dying a spiritual death, all eternity away from the father? Did he not say that no one can answer to the heavenly father for us but ourselves? Did he not say to throw away the traditions of men that pervert the word? Did he not say that it would be harder for a rich person with the wealth of this world to make it into the kingdom of heaven? Did he not say not to covet, hoard or become greedy, rather to give to all those in need? Did he not say sow your treasures in heaven, where moth nor rust can take away? Did he not say that he was coming back for a Bride without spot or wrinkle? Did he not say that we are to be trusting as little children in him and only in him? Did he not say that the Father was a jealous Elohim, not to have any other gods before him? Did he not say it would not be easy to follow him? Did he not say that nine out of ten lepers that were cleansed did not come back to thank him? Did he not say many are called but few are chosen? Did he not say that no man knows when he will return? Did he not say to watch therefore and constantly be ready? Did he not say that he desired obedience not sacrifice? Did he not say we cannot earn the kingdom of heaven? Did he not say that only those who obey the Father and his law and commandments would enter into the kingdom of heaven? Did he not say to be on guard with ones heart, to not let the cares and riches of this world choke it? Did he not say that knowledge would increase in the last days? Do you not know that knowledge is not wisdom? Do you not know that too much information is but a smokescreen to distract you from focusing on the word of Yahweh and to be in much prayer? Do you not realize that today will never repeat itself? Do you not know you will not live forever? Do you not know you could die tonight in your sins? Do you not know if your heart is not right with Yahweh through Yahshua the Messiah you will spend all eternity separate from him? And, DO YOU CARE?**

## **ALL I SEE**

**Let us get together you say  
We'll have fun one day  
And off you gleefully go  
But your absence I pray  
Will be replaced from you  
And recapture His essence  
Again we will fellowship true ~  
Promises, oh promises  
To convince yourself foremost  
The busyness of life takes place  
Your affections and time does race  
Meetings are less frequent  
We stretch our smiles thin  
The promises of before  
Does not carry the light within ~  
The cares of the world  
Attract you as a moth to the flame  
And I grieve to but notice  
What little friendship does remain  
Words spoken now with no intent  
To keep ones word, I lament ~  
The flame has blown out  
Your candlestick is dark  
No longer his joy you carry  
You lost the divine spark ~  
The day has come and gone  
Empty promises to convey  
All I see is dying  
Falling and drifting away.  
(Revelation 2:5)**

## **THEY DID KNOW**

**The old cabin set back  
In the woods upon a hill  
I remember the lit kerosene lantern  
You hunched over eating still,  
A long day you put in  
Well past dark when you got home  
And the rewards for all your work  
If not for the cat you'd be alone ~**



**I felt sorry for you  
I truly did not understand  
What could make one a hermit  
To isolate from your fellow man,  
Yet as I age I see  
The need for quiet and peace  
I find my self the same yearning  
From society's madness a release ~  
Simple, forgotten, a long time ago  
A memory burned in my mind  
Lately myself is seeking  
A life of quiet to find,  
I think that Walt Whitman  
Tolstoy, Thoreau did know  
That silence really is golden  
These wise men did show.  
(Isaiah 30:15b; Ecclesiastes 9:17)**

#### **A PLEASING SACRIFICE**

**Yahweh Elohim, the Great I Am  
Came to man in the garden.  
He made known his ways through Enoch  
Who walked with Him for three hundred years.  
He made himself known to Abram who  
Became Abraham, father of many nations.  
This was a covenant of faith,  
For by faith was he counted righteous.  
Then Yahweh gave to Moses the Law,  
To show mankind his sinfulness  
And his need to obey and trust in Yahweh.  
Then from Jacob who became Israel  
Came the twelve tribes of Israel.  
The Israelites went on to become a nation,  
They became the Jews, the oracles of the Law,  
And of the Torah given by Yahweh.  
Mankind has failed to see that we  
Are not justified by religion  
Nor by blood lines, No,  
We are only justified by faith in Him  
Who created and made all things.  
People struggle for peace by compromise  
By merging religions all into one.**

**Yet religions are only beliefs in deities, gods  
Of lesser gods, of inferior gods...  
Yahweh is not a god, He is the Great I Am...  
From Him came all life and being.  
When we stop fighting over religions  
And drop all religion, when we  
Embrace the perfect Law of Yahweh  
That keeps us in balance, to be able  
To follow and obey Him,  
When we embrace the Messiah Yahshua  
Who was our perfect sacrifice  
Then we all can come boldly into  
The Holy of Holies and commune  
With our Heavenly Father.  
When religion is no more, when we  
Rediscover that by faith we are justified,  
When we do these things, then  
We become the first fruits of Yahshua  
A pleasing sacrifice to Yahweh.**

## **REDEFINE**

**Life is all about change  
Constantly we are being redefined  
By the circumstances life brings our way  
Some we have change over  
Others we do not  
It is adapting to the surroundings  
And making do with what one has  
But most of all it is knowing ones self  
In the midst of constant change  
We grow, mature, and learn  
We finally begin to understand  
With knowledge comes wisdom  
To apply the change that is so needed  
I may not always be able to  
Change my circumstances nor  
Be able to leave them but rather  
I can learn to be who I am  
Without compromise thus doing so  
With a greater understanding  
Of the situation at hand as it unfolds  
We must come to a place to accept**

The willingness to let go of what was  
And to reach out for what is  
And not lose ourselves in the process  
A persons whole life is how they  
In succession make passage  
From one plain to another  
We are a huge chain passing down  
To others what we learn as we  
Have learned from others  
It is a beautiful fellowship of fellows  
The privilege to help carry others load  
And lighten it and ours in the process  
For we are our brothers keeper.

### UNTO HIMSELF

When I was a child  
I naively believed and trusted,  
Now grown and mature  
I test the spirits of all things.  
We discover with truth great error  
In all we were taught of traditions,  
It became a right of passage, pride  
A badge of honor to wear the familiar.  
Just as Yahweh called Abram out  
He calls us out into deep waters,  
We are to leave behind  
All that we grew to love and trust  
Placing solely our faith in Him,  
For He is more than able.  
I have come to learn to pray:  
"Almighty Yahweh, everything  
that I ever believed in that was a lie  
reveal it to me, and show me the truth".  
This is a life long prayer  
Of unlearning and relearning,  
Of giving up preconceived doctrines  
And worshipping in Spirit and Truth.  
We are to come as little children  
Trusting and believing in Him,  
To deliver us from the ways of men  
And show us His ways for us.  
As His children, we grow in Him ~  
For he calls us unto himself  
While we study His Word.

## **BE NOT UNEQUALLY YOKED**

**Like attracts like minded  
Darkness attracts dark  
Lightness attracts light  
For Yahweh does say  
Be not unequally yoked.  
He has a way of  
Cleaning house for us  
As painful as it is,  
Our hearts can be deceived  
When we become entangled.  
We cannot love others  
Who are against Yahweh  
For then our hearts  
Become divided on us.  
This is a very hard lesson  
To learn and live.  
It costs to walk  
On the Narrow Way  
Many do compromise.  
Those that do have lost  
They forfeited their loyalty,  
They do not want to endure.  
Many are called  
But few are chosen.  
The Holy Spirit  
Does clean house on us,  
It starts in our hearts.  
(Psalm 139:21-22)**

## **THE CRAVING**

**How we do crave what we shouldn't  
We reach for comfort not good for us  
Some do so with food or alcohol  
Others with money, fame, success  
Some demand attention, recognition  
We do it to ourselves  
We turn our spiritual emptiness  
Into an excuse to drown our sorrows  
To overstuff our souls  
To weigh down our minds and spirits**

**We punish ourselves for feeling bad  
Some overwork to ignore their life  
Others wish it away denying its existence  
While there are others grateful  
For what little time they do have left  
We all do crave if we are being honest  
Cravings can be a good thing  
They can motivate good behavior  
Discipline is good also when  
We learn to give ourselves permission  
To learn to wait with patience  
To put less stress on ourselves  
By letting things come in their own time  
I have found that a person who is content  
Does not need to crave for anything  
For they have what they were looking for  
We can desire what is good and still  
Be content and happy with what we have  
When we start craving we have become  
Out of balance with the flow of our life  
We can look forward with great anticipation  
For all good things that come to those who wait  
And patience shall slay all cravings  
With gratitude crowning ones soul  
For there is the Giver of Life of  
All things good, right and blessings.**

### **EASY DOES IT**

**We have all heard this slogan  
It should apply to all of us  
For we tend to overkill  
To be over the top in most things  
When I was a child I rode bicycle  
Which was my fathers  
All eight of us children rode his bike  
We took turns and used with great care  
Riding was fun, for the pleasure of it  
Today everything that was once simple  
We have managed to make it complicated  
We take a simple design and improve on it  
Actually taking that first joy out of it  
I remember an old swimming hole  
It was free and everyone went to it**

**And they left it with great care  
Then the owner put fences around it  
And signs around it and the people  
Were robbed once again of  
The Garden of Eden's delights  
We take so many things and destroy them  
Through so many laws and regulations  
Rather then let them be pure, simple  
To be enjoyed by all  
And we tend to be consumers in all things  
Everything we touch we improve upon  
Actually damaging the beauty of it  
For mankind does not know how  
To simply easy does it  
What a different world this would be  
If we could manage to get this right.**

#### **NO LONGER**

**A burdened hand  
Reaches for redemption  
The ghost waves and whispers  
Friends no more  
Though sought with tears  
They have come full circle ~  
In public places we meet  
By chance with politeness  
Now I am grown ~  
I have been given the gift  
To let go of the past  
No expectations for the future ~  
I can only live now  
This is my surety  
I have learned the truth  
My heart is held in divinity.**

#### **FOREVER IN MY HEART**

**To the end my love is there  
Over lingered sentences  
And faltered words  
With your hand in mine  
The kindness of human touch  
Warmth of care and understanding**

**In moments like these  
Hindsight is fleeting  
The spring board of release  
Soon to be walked upon  
I shall hold you no more  
Form gives way to spirit  
You ascend on a prayer  
I clutch the air knowing  
The rest of life is different  
Now I must grow up in you  
Forever in my heart.**

### **WHEN**

**The answer comes different  
Not what I had wanted  
My strong stubborn will  
Must succumb to your dominance  
Your voice is soft spoken  
The words cut to the core  
Truth has burned a hole in me  
I am without excuse  
Accepting responsibility for my actions  
I feel a deep release of weight  
Pride kills many people  
Freezing them from change  
Killing them in poisoned self perception ~  
When I truly stop  
Look up and say thank you  
When I mean that in sincerity  
And am grateful for what I have  
Greed dies and love reigns  
Truth pervades in simplicity  
My soul is cleansed  
With tears of the heart  
Down on my knees  
I have come home.**

## **WHAT'S EATING ME (SLANG – BOTHERING)**

**I find the world dying  
Laughter at the expense of others  
The death of moral decency  
The death of their Creator  
People saying to themselves  
By being turn coats  
Brain washing of the masses  
Television reconditioning people  
Sitcoms of the work place  
It is funny to torment others  
With undue stress and anxiety  
Few realize that television was invented  
As a mind control experiment by  
The military for the government  
It all has become a game of sorts  
This too shall escalate  
It has become an electronic coliseum  
This clean sport throws people under the bus  
Let us joke of the elderly for they are  
Excess baggage that dampens  
Ones life style and career  
At their expense let us buy the lie  
The image we shall live forever  
Never grown old, never die  
Forever strong, not frail or dependent  
Internet and television becomes  
A cesspool for hard hearts  
To grab what one wants in life  
It is where fantasy crosses the line  
Where opinions become surreal  
People have become conditioned  
They are puppets, reactionaries  
Programmed to respond in favor  
Of Big Brother thinking for them  
Of believing in a throw away society  
After a certain age people become invisible  
Society has replaced community  
We rely upon robots and electronics  
Shielded from human interaction or touch  
As we descend the pit of morality  
Let us continue to believe the lie**



**That things mean more than people  
And its all in fun, there's no harm  
One day you become the target  
Of which others shall focus on  
Receiving the heartless regard  
Of which global community states  
We have six million too many people  
They promote the Hemlock Society, Euthanasia  
I shudder to think what's next  
No wonder people dram of what was  
For it has been forgotten, ignored  
The brown shirts are coming  
They are here now, in place  
~Waiting in the wings.  
(Matthew 24:8-13; 25:33-34)**

### **PERMISSION**

**We all tend to question our  
Choices in life and how we  
Are today. Life just comes  
At us. We cannot control it  
But we can live it. We  
Just have to give ourselves  
Permission to do so.**

### **TRADE**

**Trade your sleepless nights  
For those of true rest  
Give up your anxieties  
For my peace  
My love will comfort you  
Rest in me.  
~ Yahshua**

**A. A.**

**The long effects of change  
Are starting to take their toll  
One can only take so much  
Before blocking anymore  
Stress gives way to anger  
Overwhelmed beyond bearing  
Something has to give  
No longer reaching for alcohol  
They pick up the phone  
And vent to a friend  
Sometimes all one can do  
Is just breathe for a moment  
Not look at time at all  
Just be focused on the present  
And give it up to a higher power  
Things have a way of working out  
It just is faith to believe it  
And acceptance of being powerless  
The body cannot take stress  
It needs to heal itself  
Friends are part of that process  
Taking care of ones self  
Is the key to new life  
Together we make a difference.  
(Dedicated to Dan K.)**

**BEWARE**

**Beware of secret societies  
Which try to flatter you  
Dangling the riches of the world  
Telling the lie you are a god  
Teaching self gratification  
To manipulate and control others  
To consume all your wants  
Beware of the circles of men  
Who promote the esteem of society  
The pillars of monetary success  
Hold not to such deception  
Compromising your soul  
For truth mammon is  
The god of this world ~**

**You cannot serve it and Yahweh  
Remember this is not our home  
Love not the lies presented  
Or the lust of the flesh  
For we shall die one day  
And we have to give account  
Of why we threw away salvation  
For the passing things of this world.**

**NEVER FAILS ME**

**Withdrawn and alone  
In the dark I can think  
There are times when  
I desire not to write  
I gather my thoughts privately  
Pondering on the deep things of life  
I desire the companionship  
Of my Father Eternal  
His love and mercy is healing  
My friends fade and dim  
As I usher away in quiet  
At times I feel that  
I have embraced the universe  
I have seen the stars  
The map to the heavens  
Yet I ponder vanity  
For the deep things are not  
For me to know or understand  
When I wear myself out  
I drain my mind and focus  
Resting it in the hands  
Of my loving Father  
Who never fails me.**

## **GONE**

**Feelings, we all have them  
Mind had grown cold  
I traveled the dark side  
Of the moon...  
I laid in the shadows  
Gazing at the orbit  
The march of the planets  
Cold, withdrawn from the Sun  
Saturn's rings in triplicate  
Danced about my head  
My feet rested on Pluto  
Time was no more  
The ink in my pen dried up  
Blackness filled with holes  
Of burned out stars  
Memories etched on my mind  
There are no voices here  
Just memories on rerun  
Another beauty has pulled me away  
Silence and shadows now rest.  
(1 Thessalonians 5:10b Tribute to David Wilkerson)**

## **RAM**

**To see in the minds eye  
A time traveler  
The ruler with two horns  
That rise up and conquer  
He is ruthless and brutal  
He destroys through peace  
The world is hypnotized  
Blindly they pledge loyalty  
This one was at the Pyramids  
He was before even then  
To walk on the dew of grass  
Glide over the clouds  
Skimming the waters surface  
Within his nature is a quality  
That demanding presence  
Which will not remain silent  
Torrents of screams he echoes  
Stitching the souls of men**

**In the hem of his garment  
Bound with chains  
Servitude slaves eternal  
He travels to times end  
When the mask is removed  
And his true name is known  
And all shall see but a man  
Who made many fall  
Their souls do bleed with regrets.  
(Revelation 13:11)**

### **TOO QUICKLY LIVED**

**Today is filled with clarity  
The preciousness of time  
Had edified itself  
My mother was sitting there  
The lines of time have ravaged  
The smooth flawless skin  
A head of white  
A body that hunches over  
Arthritis having taken its toll  
Hands of crooked fingers  
Years that labored with love  
Now I help them with mine  
Together we manage what was  
Once a task of ease  
The eyes are still bright blue  
They are just more tired  
Having seen so much  
I look in the mirror  
My mothers shadow is on me  
I have become her  
Each of us is inching forward  
To take the place of those  
Who soon shall be taken  
Enjoy the laughter and heart aches  
Treasure each of them  
For they are too quickly lived.**

## **OLAM (forever)**

**When I was a child  
I was taught the ways  
Of my father and those  
Who were before me  
I believed what I was taught  
Without ever questioning ~  
With age comes inquiring  
Why do I believe what I do?  
Is my way the right one?  
I threw myself into much study  
And weariness became of it ~  
Then one day I realized  
The Great I AM in heaven  
Cannot be defined by religion  
When I threw all religion away  
Theology discourse and dissertation  
I saw for myself the small voice ~  
Yahweh speaks through his word  
He clarifies himself simply  
That a child can understand  
I had to drop the pride  
The knowledge and learned ways  
I had to let him teach me ~  
I became a child in him  
Teachable, pliable, reliable  
I applied what I read  
I learned what he has spoken  
Belief is not enough ~  
It is obedience not sacrifice  
It is a way of life, forever  
My journey has rewarded me  
For I have found the treasure  
Hidden in his word ~  
His name is Yahweh.  
(Psalm 72:17-19; Joel 2:32)**

## **THE NEW JERUSALEM**

**One day shall come down  
From heaven above  
The city of gold, the gates of pearl  
The New Jerusalem comes down  
A new heaven and earth  
Purged from all of the old ~  
Only the humble enter in  
Who lived a life without sin  
United with their King  
Multitudes to the throne sing  
Praises of worship echo  
From the fountain, chamber above  
Reverberate with echoes of love ~  
No more tears or crying  
That is all of the past  
No more sorrows or pain  
Just joy will last.  
Mansions prepared for us  
Who paid the ultimate price  
To die to self the sacrifice ~  
One day shall come down  
From heaven above  
The city of gold, the gates of pearl  
The New Jerusalem comes down  
A new heaven and earth  
Purged from all of the old.  
(Revelation 21 and 22)**

## **YANKEE**

**A certain breed of character  
Extremely independent  
Ruggedly self sufficient  
Always the first to volunteer  
To fight valiantly for country  
True defender of freedoms  
Loyalty never a question  
One with a pioneer spirit  
Never to be manipulated  
Socially reserved  
Ability to make something  
Out of nothing**

**Never wasteful or extravagant  
A simple life and content  
Knows the ways of the Indians  
The earth is close to their heart  
When you have met such a one  
You have met a true Yankee.**

### **EMINENCE**

**Weighing of ones lofty position  
To tall to reach of heights  
Origin of self imposed importance  
Titles and degrees compiled  
Elevation of ones own concern  
Arrogance and vanity displayed  
Bowling to the dictates of men  
Seeking men's approval  
Basking in inflation of vain desires  
Groaning of helpless humanity suppressed  
Under the mask of godliness  
A pillar of stone to but crumble  
Under the wrath of an angry God  
One who is jealous and does not share  
His glory with mere mortals or mankind.  
(The religion that dominates the World)**

### **THE PURPOSE**

**Joseph was given dreams  
Which he shared with family  
Not being of the same spirit,  
They did envy him.  
Out of jealousy they sold him  
To a life of slavery.  
Years he spent in Egypt  
Misunderstood, falsely accused.  
Joseph remained faithful to Yahweh  
He maintained a right spirit,  
He came to a place regardless  
Of circumstances, he kept his belief.  
Little did he know that  
He was being formed to fill  
The divine appointment of Elohim ~**



**One day he was a slave  
The next Joseph was an overseer,  
Second to the throne of Pharaoh  
From his misery came good.  
We may feel like a Joseph  
With the lost of all things.  
Know Yahweh has you,  
He is performing in you  
A great work for the kingdom.  
Always keep your eyes on Him,  
And one day you too  
Will fulfill the purpose  
For which you were created.  
(Based on Genesis 37 to 46)**

### **NO RETURNING**

**You can never go back  
Once you have set forth change  
It is impossible to return  
To that point of exit  
Nothing will ever be the same ~  
One who sets his hand  
To the plow and looks back  
Is not worthy to serve.  
We are called to always  
Be moving ever forward ~  
You can never go back  
No matter how hard you try  
And really why would you want to?  
It is only and insult  
To taste of heaven than forfeit it ~  
A pillar of salt is one  
That has lost its flavor  
It is good for nothing.  
Let us not be Lot's wife  
Rejected for our wavering.**

## **HOLD FAST**

**Each of us is on a journey  
We are living our faith  
Daily we must define it  
Reviewing and eliminating  
That which compromises  
The Word within us.  
It is not just will power  
It is not just discipline  
It is dedication to commitment.  
However things happen  
We must remain steadfast  
The journey is remaining  
In ones faith and growing  
Bringing forth much fruit.  
We can love in the face  
Of much opposition  
For that does not define us  
Our faith does  
And in this we hold fast.**

## **VANISHED**

**Contrived humor in the face of agony  
Concealed hurt in the voice of others  
A whirlwind is masked for our illusion ~  
Sincerity died a long time ago  
For lack of honesty and reception  
Now all that stands is cataloged expression ~  
The giant does wear thin  
The glow and vibrancy has gone  
A silent dead tree waiting to fall ~  
Let us parade around which  
Glimmers of another time long spent  
Giving way to fear from dreams ~  
Hope cannot survive here  
Amiss a world of deceit  
We all died when truth vanished.**

## **CROSS OVER**

**I am your teacher, ask of me  
Stop inquiring of men  
Cross over to obedience  
Men substitute sacrifice instead  
Thinking they can earn their way  
It has already been bought  
With the price of Yahshua  
His blood redeemed you  
So you can be obedient  
Not disobedient and rebellious ~  
I give you my truth  
It is my Word, my Law  
Do you love me?  
Then keep my commandments  
I spared not the rebellious  
Many are called  
But few are chosen.**

## **NOTHING**

**It is ludicrous  
To plan ones life  
When you don't even know  
What today holds ~  
Always do remember  
Who your source is  
No matter what happens  
Never abandon your soul ~  
This life is fleeting  
It is over before you know  
Then what answer can you give  
For forsaking truth for vanity? ~  
Nothing in this life  
Is worth losing your soul.**

## **MOVED HIGHER**

**Blessed forgetfulness is love  
Mindful direction is caring  
Heavenly companionship is lasting  
Flesh and blood and covenant  
Bound to each other  
Equality is given to us**

**Never flaunting our faults  
Building on our strengths  
Our armor is our shield  
Destruction does not pierce  
The heart is weighed  
We are moved higher.**

### **KIND SOULS**

**There are kind souls out there  
With the gift of healing  
Unsung heroes that bind wounds  
Help in the rebuilding process  
These angels so to speak  
Show us direction in the midst  
Of emotional wreckage  
Guiding us through it  
To come through the other side  
Whole, intact, and renewed ~  
It is people like these  
That bring back sanity and balance  
For those in great need  
They have the ability to  
Draw the good out of us  
Letting us know that the pain  
Was not in vain but helpful  
So we could become who we are.  
Hold these souls in esteem  
They are a rare gift to cherish.**

### **GROWTH IN TRUTH**

**In this life we will find  
Much heartache and disappointment  
People will often let us down  
They strike out at those  
Which are closest to them  
One must remember that  
It is not our ownership  
Of how others treat us ~  
Walk through life knowing  
We will face great opposition  
This is to be expected  
All we can do is carry ourselves**

**Know who we are and who we do serve  
And he will carry us through ~  
Look unto others as beings  
Vessels that struggle with balance  
In need of much prayer, love  
And of great understanding.  
Life is transition  
When we can accept that  
We have grown in truth.**

### **BLOWN WITH THE WIND**

**Beautiful in a sad way  
She has come far with  
Scars of painful emotion  
The past comes to the forefront  
Memories that refuse to die  
Haunted echoes that linger  
She tries to drown them in water  
They circle to resurface  
Sadness is her truth  
Strength is her beauty  
The two built each other  
The moon gives off its glow  
The sun gives radiance and life  
Together they are one  
I have let the tattered page  
Loose from my hand fall  
The words are spoken no more  
Blown with the wind.**

### **THERE IS COMING...**

**There is coming a time soon  
Where it will not be fashionable  
To believe in the bible  
Where it will not be fashionable  
To have faith or pray  
There is coming a time soon  
Where it will not be safe  
To have morals or conscience  
There is coming a time soon**

**Where we will see evil applauded  
And where good is condemned  
There is coming a time soon  
Where people will have a herd mentality  
They will come against you as a swarm  
It will not be safe to be your own person  
You will stand out if you don't follow  
The direction you are told to take  
We will live to see chaos and pandemonium  
We will live to see the end of  
Owning private property  
The end of human rights  
The end of dignity and loyalty  
There is coming a time soon  
Where there will be no more  
Countries, kings, rulers or dignitaries.  
There is coming a time soon  
Where we will be subjects and slaves  
To the new global world order  
There they will kill all objectors  
There they will kill all who hold fast  
To what beliefs, faith and truths they live  
We are ushering in that place now  
And I ask you to consider,  
What are you doing to prepare for it?  
You can only govern your own soul  
And one day must give an account  
Of how you lived and presented it.  
Are you prepared?**

### **REMAIN FAITHFUL**

**Brother Glen had told me  
That discouragement is Satan's greatest tool  
We do all we can and then question  
Does what we do really make a difference?  
He told me that it is all that point that someone  
Will contact him and thank him  
We always get the uplifting when it's needed  
We must do our part and then wait  
Never mind what others think or not  
For we never know the impact we make  
It could be one life or many  
It is about being faithful to our task  
Each of us has something different to offer**

**And we all need each other in the body  
We must not give into discouragement  
We should not be downhearted by people  
We should be concerned to remain faithful  
To the end of our tasks  
Do you really want to make a difference?  
Just concentrate on being you and pray  
Yahweh will do the rest  
We must believe that and trust in Him.**

### **THIS DAY WORSHIP THE TRUTH**

**Perceived as right, the oracles smash traditions  
Enlightenment has shattered that truth is not religion  
The high places must be destroyed  
Paganism is the root of ones belief system  
Ownership is knowing and doing  
Put right what was forgotten  
Restore proper worship to Yahweh  
Take the Baal out of Babel  
Reverence the sacred Sabbaths  
Destroy the pagan holidays  
Clean and dirty water cannot  
Come out of the same spring  
Neither can a heart be divided ~  
This day worship the truth.  
(Psalm 119:12, 18)**

### **SOBERING**

**It is very sobering to realize  
That the Bible is very true  
That it is being fulfilled daily  
Before our very eyes  
Throw away the perception  
That you can move in your direction  
Soon all will be taken away  
The love of many has grown cold  
For their hearts and minds are sold  
To the glitter of the world  
Think it not strange my brethren  
Where soon we will be betrayed  
In our own family made  
For it speaks of such things**

**The truth daily rings  
We cannot escape it  
Fear not the world or what's in it  
Rather fear Him on the throne  
Who can save your soul alone  
Time is shortened now  
And shake of your sleep  
For soon we must keep  
Our faith till the end  
For eternity to spend  
Look unto your maker  
For your redemption draweth nigh  
To Yahweh and Yahshua on high.**

### **WAR**

**We are a country  
Stained with the blood  
Of the innocent  
Unborn babies with no voice  
That are killed in the womb ~  
We are a country  
Stained with the blood  
Of the wounded  
Those in war torn countries  
Killed in their own land ~  
We are a country  
Stained with the blood  
Of many generations  
Our own soil  
Taking lives in the Civil War ~  
We are a country  
Stained with the blood  
From our lust for war  
Fighting in campaigns  
In the name of humanity ~  
We are a country  
Stained with the blood  
Of many souls abroad  
Caught in political conflicts  
We are the Great War machine ~  
We are a country  
Stained with the blood  
We forgot our original purpose  
Of why people came here  
We have lost our humanity.**



## **WEIGHED**

**Obscure and insignificant  
The pillars of surrender  
The school of humility  
Now rendered helpless  
I can begin to learn ~  
Our strong will must be broken  
To become teachable  
This is a painful process  
Which many do not succumb ~  
When I have stripped myself  
Of all I have done  
I am pliable to be molded  
Wisdom comes first through knowledge  
Which requires a blank slate ~  
It is from ones smallness  
They learn the greatness of limits  
And the freedom of venture  
I am not weighed by my measure  
I am weighed by my compliance ~  
All opposition must be removed  
Then I live what I learn  
It is not the sacrifice  
Rather obedience to the teacher  
That makes the difference ~  
"I shall be weighed  
and found NOT wanting".  
(Daniel 5:27)**

## **TO DEATH IF NEED BE**

**This is the life I choose  
Do not try to change me  
My mind is set  
Hard as flint is my resolve  
I am the quiet presence  
One can see yet not hear  
For my actions are my voice  
We are here among you  
You cannot see unless  
You choose to see beyond  
Into the spirit realm  
As deep calls to deep**

**I am summoned to battle  
I hear the trumpet blow  
It is loud and long  
Reach forward and move on  
Onto higher ground  
Develop your skill now  
Then draw upon it when needed  
Solid and unmovable  
To death if need be  
For this is the life I choose.**

### **TEACH**

**You cannot make others drink  
Of the water set before them  
You cannot make others step  
Out to the green pastures  
But if you make enough ripples  
On the water that ring out  
Eventually someone will take notice  
And will come to the water's edge  
Someone might even dip in  
To touch the ripples made  
And may learn to love  
To drink of that water  
If you stay out in the green  
And live there then maybe  
Someone might desire to enjoy  
The green pasture also  
And learn to see the life  
That is within their reach  
You can only hope that others  
May learn from our example  
And see that it is good  
And desirable for what we have  
And choose to join us  
You can only hope that  
Others will want to learn  
When they do then  
You have succeeded in  
Teaching from your life.**

## **ROMAN EAGLE**

**Revived Roman Garrison  
Taking captive the souls of men  
Killing in the name of diplomacy  
All those who will not bow  
In the name of democracy.  
Forced compliance not wanted  
Upon countries on foreign soils  
Making all others in our image  
The citizens themselves slaves  
To the Roman Eagle  
Forced to give way  
To the dictates of government  
The cost of citizenship  
For ones to live there.  
Redefinition from original founding  
Forefathers bowing with shame  
From the drifting and variance  
Of its original purpose for all men.  
Ready to deceive all men  
Is the future Roman Emperor  
Who has yet to world dominate  
Ushering forth hearts of fear.  
(Revelation 13)**

## **HOLD THOU FAST**

**Oh soldier, do not abandon  
Your post you are given  
Hold your position at all cost  
Look only ahead  
Veer not to the left or right  
Nor look behind you  
Give not a blind eye  
For the enemy to advance ~  
Oh soldier, do not abandon  
Your faith so solid  
Never open yourself to question  
Or doubt the Sovereign King  
For He is at head charge  
And soon He will command ~  
Oh soldier, do not abandon  
Your confidence and strength**

**In the Divine Word  
Which does carry you  
Know our weapons are prayer  
And our weapons are praise  
For the enemies shall scatter  
In the presence of Yahweh ~  
Oh soldier, hold thou fast  
For soon shall be your reward.**

**HERE STANDS THE KING**

**You feet are beautiful  
Lovely to behold  
Perfumed of spikenard  
They shine like brass  
With life and light  
They have traveled far  
Where no one could find you  
And then they returned  
To find your own  
You have walked carrying us  
And leading as you go  
Your footprints are beautiful  
They travel through time  
Sacred and holy the ground  
That you have walked upon  
You have traveled into my life  
Bringing with you great Joy  
Departing to me of your heart  
The riches of glory  
Yes, your feet are beautiful  
And I lay at them with respect  
I worship the hands that lift me  
And raise me to yourself.**

## **PASSOVER**

**The lamb was slain  
Sacrificed for me and you  
Perfect without blemish or spot  
His blood was spilled, splattered  
Falling into the soil drenching it  
Carried away by heavy rains  
Into the pools below  
A lifeless torso displayed  
High upon the torture stake  
Nailed to the tree  
Shamed in his nakedness  
Today is Passover  
A solemn feast and Sabbath  
One to remember the sacrifice  
One that was paid for us  
Oh the poor lamb alone  
In that darkened hour  
He took the weight of the world  
And the sins upon his shoulders  
And I weep to realize what was done  
The seriousness of my sin  
To cause him to have to die for me  
He passes over me now  
The death angel has no sway  
For I have the seal of Yahweh  
And Yahshua upon my forehead  
He has given us new life  
And this day is a remembrance  
Of what he did for me.**

## **LITTLE ONES**

**I have many members but one body  
You may not all know of it  
Many feel abandoned and all alone  
Yet you really are hidden  
In the fold of my garment  
My little ones do not worry  
Fear not the dread ahead  
I AM that I AM  
I will always be with you  
I pluck up that which has not root  
Remember to be faithful**

**Consistency I look for  
And that I will reward  
I have raised up a remnant  
Those that worship me  
In spirit and in truth  
Know that I am with you  
Call upon my name  
I will come to you with comfort  
I will uphold you with my hand  
Life here is but a passing vapor  
And the next breath  
Is in the world to come  
Be diligent and ready  
For I will return without notice  
Little ones, you are not alone.**

### **DUST ALSO**

**Perhaps it is wrong of me  
To expect so much from so little  
Dust is just dirt dehydrated  
The life has expired ~  
My ambitions fly high  
The goals are lofty  
Desiring for reciprocation  
Left yet again disappointed ~  
Sometimes I think I have failed  
And want to give up  
Then I remembered the drummer boy  
He walks alone and plays ~  
Where would we be without voices?  
Without searching for quest?  
The innocence of most is gone  
They seek a prayer of peace ~  
I conclude if I must I shall  
Talk to myself in pages and riddles  
To the questions I know the answers  
For my pen is full ~  
Hence the journey has no map  
Nor one of my making  
Rather survival and sharpness  
Is all that we have ~  
Self talk is my preservation  
For I come to see the truth  
That I am but dust also.**

## **EXPRESSION**

**Taunted by classmates  
Cruelty of others  
A breed of paternity  
To dyslexic torture  
Of endless correction ~  
Mocking ones intelligence  
Shy and sheltered  
A recluse unknown  
One learns to overcome  
See behind the words  
Those insecure within themselves ~  
Rebuild ones hope  
Expression vents the sorrow  
Of emotional scars  
From youth long ago ~  
I shall never be correct  
Where others are concerned  
Happy I discover  
Words have built  
A new life for me.**

## **NO EXCUSE**

**Humanism, the art f  
Being human. Often a  
Misguided concept for  
Divinity. The error that  
We are gods when we are  
But mortal men. As long  
As there are god(s) plural,  
We shall always fight  
And kill one another, even  
If that god is ourself. This  
Is a great deception of pride  
That tires to build its  
Altar in our hearts.  
There is but one supreme  
Being, his name is Yahweh.  
His one our redeemer is  
Yahshua. There can only  
Be one for unity. He gave  
Us life. We owe him our**

**Gratitude and homage.  
We bring destruction on  
Ourselves when we turn  
Away from the truth of  
Who he is. Then we have  
No excuse.**

### **THAT IS THE SUM**

**One day at a time  
For life is  
But the present moment.  
It is full, rich, alive  
With such splendor  
Moments with you.  
I was foolish once  
As all youth tend to be  
I squandered years.  
Now that I am older  
With hair full of gray  
I look over my shoulder  
Time is but those moments  
All captured and added  
That is the sum.  
To be faithful and true  
Consistent to your heart  
Your mark is a bow  
An arch that reaches up  
To the skies unlimited.  
My footprints disappear  
Blended are the stages  
That have slipped by.  
I see a collage  
Of many different faces  
They contribute to my path  
Which I walk upon  
So varied, wonderful and kind.  
I kiss the hands that  
Embraced and touched mine  
With hearts a flutter  
Softly spoken tears  
Upon the lashes of my soul.**



## REQUEST

Please tend my garden  
While I am gone  
I shant be long ~  
Times does lapse  
Weeds and vines have grown  
Attendance has been low ~  
Finally done day  
I come to see the view  
But the fruit is few ~  
And I weep to remember  
The comfort and beauty before  
Now to see is no more ~  
What did happen  
For the Blue Butterfly  
To fly up to the sky?  
Your voices have been silent  
I walk as though in night  
Many quills are plucked from sight.  
Can we ever draw the courage  
To regain our community door,  
Our nurturing as before?  
Please revive our garden  
While I'm here with you  
To our purpose let's be true.

## LOYALTY

That which is neglected dies  
A dry spirit does roam  
A void mind is dangerous  
It hosts not its own  
Rather at the mercy of another ~  
Tinkering, prattering, meddling  
Is too true of the many  
Dark spirits do invade  
They left their former place  
A right soul in its realm ~  
The masses are used up  
They become cannon fodder  
Minds that are blinded and controlled  
Shaped under the power of persuasion  
Loyalty strips them of the truth ~

**Hypnotic mind control achieved  
The deluded turn on their own  
Used to destroy what truth remains  
Hunted down as animals  
Their blood does cry out ~  
The Supreme Being does watch  
At the pinnacle of time  
As he gets ready to return  
To reward the faithful  
And vindicate his own.**

### **IF WE ARE SPIRITS**

**If we are spirits then why do we  
Limit each other because of gender?  
If we are spirits then why do we  
Put such importance on the physical?  
If we are spirits then why do we  
Put obstacles in each others way?  
If we are spirits then why do we  
Think no one has the right to expression?  
If we are spirits then why do we  
Suppress others growth and talents?  
If we are spirits then why do we  
Ignore we all have equal value?  
If we are spirits then why do we  
Not realize we need each other?  
If we are spirits then why do we  
Feel the need to control and manipulate?  
If we are spirits then why do we  
Ignore the Great Spirit who made us?  
If we are spirits then why do we  
Try to capture what we cannot?  
If we are spirits then why do we  
Try to put out each others light?**

## **PRAYER TO THE SPIRIT**

**Oh Great Spirit ~  
We are all called to be a teacher  
To teach by example  
May I not be the cause  
For another to lose their faith  
Or for them to stumble  
May I always have it in my heart  
To do what is right  
May I live up to the standards  
That you have put upon me  
May I always remember you  
Are the giver of gifts  
And that I owe you everything  
I ask that you use me in ways  
That give you all the glory  
That I may go unnoticed in this world  
To walk through it traceless  
As I ride on your wings.**

## **THE QUIET VOICE**

**A foolish man could not handle  
Great wisdom of truth  
For he must develop his character.  
To give something of greater value  
Than the vessel could hold  
Would eventually destroy both,  
Pride would take root and consume.  
Sacred knowledge is selective  
She comes to those who seek her  
Respect is due her, to cherish  
For it will preserve ones self.  
The world is full of turmoil  
Caused by men who forsake wisdom  
They seek their own pleasures  
Abandoning their only true hope.  
All of us are like children  
Playing the actor and puppet  
To the music which is played.  
Not realizing the quiet voice  
Which within does call us out,  
Let us learn and become  
The wisdom to know the difference.**

## **ASPIRE**

**Everyone's life is defined for them  
Not always of our own doing  
We each hold truths which are sacred  
Some we can share with others.  
There are passages in our lives  
Which we must grow through  
Never to repeat again,  
This is the escape of youth.  
How we long to hold onto  
Those things we hold dear to us  
Yet we learn in life  
To let all things go.  
To stay put in one place forever  
Would set us out of balance  
No longer able to participate in life  
For others would grow beyond us,  
Eventually losing all we know.  
Eternal youth is not ours now  
For we would squander it away  
Not learning the lesson of life,  
It is through dying that  
We learn to live and love.  
No one can tell us what to expect  
For each our road is different  
We can only come to value  
The place others have in our lives  
And become rich in the process.**

## **FLATTERY OF DECEIT**

**There is something about a vine  
That does climb and grow  
It decorates that which it surrounds,  
They are a beautiful death  
For they eventually choke  
What it has been crowned to adorn.  
There are many vines in our lives  
They are the things of poison  
Which left unpruned does kill,  
It takes the life out of us  
Our lives become unmanageable.  
If left unruly with no direction**

**We are swept away lost  
Devoured without a trace,  
There is plain beauty and another  
Such used as a snare to entrap.  
A simple, humble man is overlooked  
Yet he is solid as an oak tree  
His roots run deep  
He matures well in his time.  
Those things which are often overlooked  
Truly matter the most and last.**

### **KNOW ME**

**I am your Heavenly Father  
Not a god of this world  
Know me, I am Yahweh ~  
I knew you before you were born  
Your spirit was with me in heaven  
Your birth was for a purpose  
To test the souls of men  
Obedience or disobedience  
To know and love me  
Or follow the god of this world ~  
Your works shall follow you  
Eternal rewards await righteousness  
Be not deceived my children  
For my Bride will be  
Made up of those who love me  
Of those who were obedient  
To the Word and Laws I gave you ~  
I did not do away with them  
As traditions of men say I did ~  
Yahshua is your example  
He kept all in obedience  
Showing others the way to live ~  
Come and know me my people  
Be faithful and I shall  
Fellowship with you ~  
Now and for eternity.**

## **I SPEAK TO THE NATIONS**

**I speak to the nations  
Yet they do not hear me  
They would rather ignore I exist  
Daily I watch the sins of mankind  
The cries reach to heaven  
Their sins have reached upward  
The stench of wickedness is drowning  
I will avenge the innocent  
Soon I will unleash my angels  
They shall bring the judgments  
Dropping bowls, vials, trumpets  
The world will shake beneath  
The power of my wrath  
Mankind is rebellious  
He will not repent  
And turn to me his Elohim  
I have given them many chances  
But no more  
Now is the time for action  
I was slow to wrath before  
Desiring many to turn to me  
Now vanquishing is my desire  
I shall come with a sword  
And destroy all those who resist me  
Pray for the souls of men  
Who hang in the balance  
It is not that I cannot save  
It is man shuts me out with sin  
And rejects my grace  
Loving rebellion more  
Guard your heart that no one  
May steal your crown of salvation  
Endure to the end  
Do not give up  
Turn to me Yahweh  
For I am your shelter in the storm.**

**THE LEGEND OF THE FALL  
(BASED ON THE BOOK OF ENOCH)**

**The man in the moon  
Is the face of Asaradel  
The stars cry out  
Telling of Barkayal's treason  
The battlements of armor  
Are the killing blades of Azazyel  
The flood of sorcery  
Were known by Armer's magic  
The signs in the heavens  
Were laid open by Akibeel  
Astronomy wisdom lays open  
To the minds of men  
By the fallen Tamiel ~  
The Giants of old were born  
By the rebellion of Samyaza  
Bound by mutual execrations  
The dalliance of the Watchers  
Two hundred descended upon Ardis  
The top of Mount Armon ~  
Of all such I speak  
Are the cursed of ungodliness  
Who left their place on High  
To teach rebellion and war  
To all of mankind  
Shameful are their deeds and acts  
Only the humble and prudent  
Shall be given Godly Wisdom and live.**

**LET US**

**Loving kindness let us  
Strive with much patience  
For the Body has many members  
Not all are to full maturity  
Let us remember our first days  
First in the awe of His love  
Not knowing foundational truths  
Let us kindly endure others  
As they make mistakes in learning  
Let our rebuke be one  
Of genuine love and concern  
Regarding the welfare of others**

**Let us put aside doctrinal differences  
To unconditional love for each other  
That the world will no longer  
Hold us as heartless or loveless  
That we would draw the world  
Not repel it away from the kingdom  
Let us walk in full maturity  
Of the cross and love of Yahshua  
Embracing Elohim Yahweh.**

### **TO LEAVE OUR PRINT**

**If I had another chance  
To live over again  
Would I do it different?  
If I was given a different family  
To be raised by  
Would I be the same today?  
If I were another social class  
Would I still be an open person  
With a free mind to think and express? ~  
We all ask these questions  
Yet things are what they are  
There is no coincides in life  
We are who we are meant to be  
For our life was a lesson to be learned  
And to be able to teach others ~  
The inner core of man  
Is a candle in the dark  
He radiates warmth and glows  
Silently he teaches without words  
His existence is enough  
And so should we be ~  
Our examples is our words  
We need no other  
To touch another's soul  
To leave our pint in the earth.**



## **ONE CAN DREAM OF**

**My body aches and is tired  
I am not the person I once was  
Too disabled to live life  
To the fullest I once use to  
A part of me died when  
I could no longer do  
My mind has built a new life  
I reached out across the globe  
And found another soul  
Who still dreams in colour ~**

**Unlimited and free  
The body has limited me  
But my mind has given me wings  
To travel in other worlds  
To experience alongside you  
Your melodies of song  
I can dance with you in music  
Alive and well with visions together ~**

**Our words is our pallet  
From which we create and explore  
Always my pen will write  
From the heart of creativity  
Giving of richness and splendor  
That only one can dream of.**

## **NEW DIMENSION**

**You traveled as far as you can go  
Looking in front you see  
You have reached the roads end  
Where do you go from here?  
when there is no road to lead  
Or definition of direction  
This is where one must choose  
Trusting their intuition for right  
To follow the lead set forth  
A vision is necessary to succeed  
Failure is not an option  
The road may have ended  
But that doesn't mean you do  
Acceptance is the key to truth**

**Realizing ones limits avoids delusion  
So clarity can manifest  
Your vision will come to you  
Courage is when you follow it  
And find the road again  
In a new dimension.**

**HOLD ON...**

**Hold on when  
The pain is too much  
Hold on when  
You feel you'll lose hope  
Hold on when  
You are going it all alone  
Hold on when  
You have nothing to suffice  
Hold on when  
Extremities push your endurance  
Hold on when  
You would rather give up  
Hold on when  
Others strip you of dignity  
Hold on when  
You lost your self esteem  
Hold on when  
Life has lost its luster  
Hold on when  
Death looks better than life  
Hold on when  
You can't do it anymore  
Hold on when  
Mentally you lost your grip  
Hold on when  
To the hand that upholds your  
See then  
The small miracles to you  
Live then  
In a new vision  
Hope then  
In faith that sustains you.**

## GRANDPA

My story is about my Grandpa, Mr. Johnny Quinn. He preferred John. Grandpa was a very colorful person; I dare say a "bullshit artist". Of all his attributes the most important was his appearance. I say this because it revealed his true character. Imagine if you will a large framed man, five foot ten, two hundred eight five pounds, size forty eight jacket, eighteen and a half neck. He wore suspenders, white slacks, white socks; brown side laced orthopedic shoes, as straw hat with a navy band, a handkerchief, and a bent wood cane with a rubber tip. His face was round, ruddy red complexion, white hair styled in a crew cut, bright blue eyes, dimples, wire rimmed glasses, and a smile that was meant for camera. When Grandpa walked he did so with a slight limp due to his bad feet. He smoked unfiltered lucky strikes, four packs a day. He swore continuously, always as if he felt he was not being heard.

His personality conveyed more than being a large built man. He had a lot of hobbies. He loved to gossip about old people (as if he wasn't old himself), play cards, travel, take a lot of pictures with his camera, and sit listening to the Red Sox games on the radio full blast till eleven PM. My father would argue with him for keeping him up late with his noise. He was a bit of a historian. Grandpa could quote facts and figures of so many things; I often felt he was a walking encyclopedia. He liked antiques. He would go to auctions and old barns. He also was known in his time for being an avid outdoorsman. He would shoot Elk, Caribou and Moose. Every year he paid a private tour guide to hunt in Canada until at the age of seventy one his arthritis made him unable to hunt.

He was quite a story teller. He'd captivate an audience telling stories for tow hours straight without repeating himself. One of his sayings was, "I dive like a feather and swim like a rock". At another time he informed me that from then on I was to address him no longer as Grandpa but as the one and only honorable Mr. Johnny Quinn. That I did and we got along just fine. Among his many accomplishments he retired from Pratt and Whitney in Hartford, Connecticut after forty two years of being a finished carpenter. There were other areas of his life he never talked about, like after Grandma Quinn died when my mother was three.

He would always come and visit us once a year. He'd arrive with the largest suitcase I ever saw in my life, also carrying a small black leather doctor's bag, the kind in a Norman Rockwell painting. Then one day he suffered a heart attack. He waited three days before he would go to the hospital. After which he went to see my Uncle Homer. There he suffered a stroke. I went with my parents to see him. I saw a man half paralyzed, crying, scared. He didn't seem so big anymore. They got him in a Connecticut nursing home, where he lived for another four years.

Grandpa had a sense of humor. We use to own a farm. Our front

**lawn had large Elm trees, about two hundred years old. He use to say, "bury me under and Elm tree with a monument of a cow plop on top with the saying 'Here lies the one and only Honorable Mr. John Quinn". I use to think Grandpa was touched for saying that. I'd laugh at him. Now that he's gone it seems somehow that Grandpa has been forgotten by all of us with the passing of time. There's a part of me that doesn't want to forget the storyteller that he was, but most importantly, the lesson of Love he taught me.**

## **CONSUMED**

**Fire in his eye  
I can see it clearly  
The spirit is there  
More than ever before.  
Old maybe  
But within burns a fire  
A wild and strong fire  
It burns  
It pushes him all the more.  
No pace can you set  
He is ahead of them all  
He's out to conquer this time.  
Regain his self respect  
His direction, determination.  
Defeat there's no room  
For you any more.  
Fire has consumed me  
It burns me!  
It takes me away  
With love and desire  
Passion as never before.  
Enough love there  
To make everything count.  
I'm on fire,  
I've got Spirit once more  
It burns me, it takes me away!**

## **NATURE**

**Wild flowers how they grow  
Without effort from man  
Daily my love shows  
For the gift around me.  
I can't ask for more  
Than what already is –  
Nature –  
The smell of it  
To feel it, to see it.  
Live around her  
Cherish her, respect her  
And she will flower you  
With blossoms of every colour.  
She'll cover you in clover  
Blades of grass green  
Send white snowflakes as diamonds  
Golden autumn so serene.  
Ripple the land with water  
As it melts the snow  
Send warmth  
Bud the blossoms  
To make them grow.  
You can add, subtract  
Try to rearrange her  
But Nature will never be  
As before ~  
Untouched ~  
Pure ~  
Precious ~  
Paradise.**

## **FORGETFULNESS**

**It happens to the best of us, forgetfulness.  
That's what they say.  
I'd rather like to think of forgetfulness as dreaming  
Wandering elsewhere  
Where thoughts are pleasant and musing.  
Some people forget unwillingly, some deliberately.  
Others are just indifferent  
To everything around them –  
Perhaps out of a need  
To avoid responsibilities**

**Facts too overwhelming, too significant  
Or perhaps to avoid a truth.  
Truth is a scary thing.  
It demands recognition  
A response, change.  
People don't like to change.  
They are comfortable with complacency  
So they avoid all truths  
Facts presented to them  
By avoidance.  
Some people appear prideful  
Not wanting for others in their life.  
I find pride a tool of deception  
To push people away.  
Pride is used to cover fear  
The fear of the truth  
Of change.  
Forgetfulness is not always  
What it appears  
It can be the symptom of many things –  
Those of which people live  
Yet never speak about.  
There comes a time where one day  
Everyone eventually remembers  
And at that given moment  
It is best to accept the truth presented.  
I find when you accept a truth  
You accept yourself.  
Forgetfulness –  
Is not all it seems to be.**

## **GIVE**

**Give to a trouble world  
Give to a need  
Give till you give the best  
All of it.  
And you will still  
Be giving.  
Endless...  
The needs to receive  
Endless...**

**The hearts to touch to fill  
Still you give.  
Life we lead  
We live we give  
Life we take.  
Give to a people  
In search of rest  
Of peace of needs.  
Endless...  
You give.**

### **STARS**

**Stars, consolations  
Map of the heavens  
Lights of the sky  
Mirror of the Sun  
Bright of glory  
Shining, shining stars –  
Pathway to planets  
Home of the curious  
Of the unborn.  
Moments of glory,  
Yahweh's glory  
Jewels in the crown  
Of the heavens  
Mysterious  
Beautiful  
Shine, shine –  
Guide us.**

### **MEMORIES**

**There's so much to life  
I could not begin to describe it.  
There are days of total confusion  
Others of progress  
And some of failure.  
I have to say each day  
Is used to measure life  
To build the quality of it.  
In youth you are anxious  
To learn as much as fast  
As possible.**

**You want to do everything  
Or so you think.  
In adulthood you slow down  
Not everything is important  
Just those things that bring meaning.  
You learn to do away with  
The lesser things that often  
Trapped you before.  
You are raised with a sense of values  
And as you grow they change.  
Some days are like a dejavu.  
You are propelled back in your memory  
To when you were younger  
Something triggers a thought  
Or a saying or lesson  
You once learned while you were young.  
You rediscovered something  
You had learned but forgot about.  
We think we forget things  
As we get older  
But I find we just store them away  
For another time  
To draw off of.**

### **I AM DRY**

**I'm dry I'm dry  
I can't give me away  
There's nothing to say  
Except I am parched dry  
Why?  
I do not know why  
But I am dry!  
I am loved  
I feel love  
Yet there's that something more  
Or is it I never tried  
To open fully that door?  
I'm dry I'm dry  
Only time can bring my way  
The spot to quench my thirst  
Then I can give away  
But for now  
I am dry.**



## **YOU**

**You came into my life  
And touched me.  
I did not ask you to  
But you saw within a need  
And you fulfilled that need.  
I was alone  
Expecting no one, nothing.  
You caught me by surprise.  
I looked and saw In your eyes  
A light  
One of which  
I know by a trace  
Dimly within my own  
But you caught me by surprise.  
I never knew  
Until you came  
You touched me  
I did not ask Nor do I regret  
You saw within a need  
And that you have fulfilled  
I am no longer alone.**

## **WORDS**

**Words –  
Spoken feelings  
Spoken thoughts  
Communication  
Separation  
Words.  
A touch to the soul  
A ray of hope to the mind  
Encouragement  
Discouragement  
Words.  
Downgrading  
Gentle  
Rough  
Spoken feelings  
Spoken thoughts  
Communication  
Separation  
Words.**

## **GROW**

**Come  
Let us plant today  
Our garden of tomorrow  
The seeds of hope  
Bring prosperity  
Plant today  
Grow tomorrow  
Let us laugh today  
Enjoy today  
Gladden in our hearts  
Joyful of planting  
Our seeds of worth  
For others to share  
Let us grow  
A garden lovely  
Where all take pride  
Being in it.**

## **CARD SHOP**

**I walked into  
A card shop today  
A place where we  
Buy a verse for a loved one  
To say it just right.  
I looked around  
For this people pay amounts  
To just say to one another  
What they feel within.  
I think a better name  
Is that of the feeling shop.  
Go in and order  
A card to suit your need  
A verse, a saying  
To give to someone.  
I walked out Of the feeling shop today  
And found not a card  
For I need not a card  
To say what I feel  
A card is not living or real –  
I walked out  
Of the feeling shop today.**

## **THE HEART**

**Listen with your heart  
Talk with your eyes  
Touch with your ears  
Love with your being  
Walk with your heart  
Rest with your heart  
Learn with your heart  
Open with your heart  
Close with your mind.  
When the heart fails  
There's always the mind  
But it will never feel  
As does the heart.**

## **RESTORE**

**Take what is yours  
I've earned what is mine  
Go our separate ways  
To strive to find  
What we had  
And gave up  
Only to find  
What we feared –  
Take what is yours  
Take what is mine  
Let us the two combine  
Restore  
Make a whole  
Rebuild the gap  
Then you will find  
What is yours  
Is mine  
We strive and we have  
We  
We've given and we've gained  
Combine  
Restore  
Then you will find  
What is yours  
Is mine.**

## **YOU AND I**

**Alone  
With Elohim  
I commune and reflect  
Of how I truly lived  
What I really gave  
Alone  
With Yahweh  
I am complete  
Satisfied  
I am fulfilled  
To carry on  
Yahweh  
You and I  
Talk for awhile  
And nothing else really matters  
For You and I  
Have chosen this time  
To be one –  
Alone  
With Elohim  
I reflect of what  
I have given back to Yahweh  
Of what He's give me  
And I know  
He can see my intentions.  
Yahweh  
You and I  
Alone.**

## **I LOVE THE ROCK**

**I have been drawn by love  
In depths unknown  
Of Joy endless  
And I have come  
To love the Rock.  
Yes that Rock within us  
Of which we all stand  
Some use it to build  
To reach out  
Others build to keep within.  
I love the Rock**

**I love You ~  
For you have shown me  
More than I could have known  
Or dared to conquer.  
Boundless, endless am I  
For my fortress is my temple  
My soul is alive  
It bears fruit which is ripe.  
Now I am to go  
And share of my fruits  
Of my fortress and my soul  
To live my life within  
So that I may free myself  
To conquer that within.  
Upon that Rock I stand  
For I am in it  
It is in me  
It is a part of me  
My fortress, my temple.  
I am drawn of love  
And my soul lays to rest  
I have come  
To love the Rock.  
(Yahshua, the Rock of my salvation)**

**OH YAHWEH –**

**Oh Yahweh  
Why do we humans  
Not love  
Until it's too late?  
Why do we live with regrets?  
Who does it seem  
To have to take?  
The death of a loved one  
To make us realize what we have?  
Why do we take for granted  
What we have while it's here?  
Why do we believe  
Everything lasts when it doesn't?  
Oh Yahweh \_  
Why are we slow to learn  
And learn when it's too late?**

**Why does it take  
The death of a loved one  
To draw us closer?  
Oh Yahweh \_  
Why do we humans not love  
Until it's too late?**

### **A ROCK AND AN ISLAND**

**Be strong for others  
Let others lean on you  
Yet be strong within yourself  
To never yield to weakness.  
Strength unbreakable  
Becomes hard as a rock.  
Solitude becomes distant  
As an Island  
And the two become one.  
They are a beauty of silence  
A beauty untouchable  
And to those who come to admire  
They leave in silence  
As in silence they came.  
They rested there  
They wept and laughed there  
They learned to live there  
And now they leave  
A part of themselves behind  
Taking with them a part discovered.  
I know a Rock  
I know an Island  
I've been there  
I've seen it  
I lived it  
I cry for both  
Untouchable truths.  
Both give out  
And ask nothing to return.  
There is the noise of others  
Which drowns you out  
There is the silence of aloneness  
Which asks your attention –  
A Rock  
And an Island.**

## **COMPLEX**

**Complication  
I thrive on  
Simplicity  
I choke on.  
Give me something simple  
I'll make it hard  
More of a challenge.  
If it's simple  
It's not me  
It does not hold my interest –  
Give me complications  
Make my mind turn  
Challenge  
Complete, prove  
Do succeed  
Give me complication  
I can understand  
Give me simplicity  
I miss the point.  
With age I'll mellow  
With time I'll slow down  
And see  
With the eye of simplicity  
But for now  
I am complex.**

## **OVER THERE, OVER THERE**

**Is it wrong to dream?  
To want to make come true?  
Over there, over there  
Stands a mountain so tall  
Green trees lined  
Against the sky  
Beckoning I –  
Is it wrong to desire?  
To feel it in your heart?  
To want to take a part?  
To make come true?  
Over there, over there  
Stands a mountain so tall**

Green trees lined  
Against the sky  
Beckoning I –  
Is it wrong to hold dear?  
The thought  
The desire  
The tear?  
All so very real  
So very near?  
Over there, over there  
Stand a mountain so tall  
Green trees lined  
Against the sky  
Beckoning I.

#### **OLD LIMEKILN BRIDGE**

And old tree  
Covered with moss  
On your way  
To the bridge  
Rails on both sides  
I see below  
The water's current  
And tide –  
Moss blows with the wind  
I walk over  
To the rail  
And stand to see  
Where the two are one  
They greet and farewell  
The glorious sun  
Both are true to me  
A bridge and a tree  
Of long ago  
I traveled often  
I walked many times –  
An old tree  
Covered with moss  
The bridge  
With rails on both sides  
They set with the sun  
They both to me are one.  
(Old Limekiln bridge, South Burlington, VT)



## **ROSES**

**Roses cry  
Like some hearts do  
Roses smile  
Like people do  
Roses feel  
And give their fragrance  
For all to smell  
Roses when sadden  
Close and die  
Like friendships I've known.  
I've had many roses  
Red, white and yellow  
They all faded in time  
Or withered  
From lack of water  
But the splash  
Of your teardrop  
Has fallen upon this rose.  
The tears of both  
Have watered this rose  
It received true  
And opened up to you  
The fragrance  
From it's heart  
Opened up this rose –  
It is  
Red  
White  
And Yellow –  
Red for love  
White for purity and innocence  
Yellow for friendship  
A many colored rose  
I give to you  
Because it has received  
Your tear so true.**

## LIFE

I say the quality of my life  
Is good.  
I have an equal balance  
Of failures and successes.  
But that is not enough.  
In life I need gratitude.  
Without gratitude I find  
That I am just going  
Through the motions of existence.  
Being grateful for everything  
Teaches me that the importance  
Of life is not all within myself,  
It's in everything around me,  
It's in all the people  
Who have come and gone in my life,  
From all the different occurrences.  
I have been given the gift of life.  
I'm a lot like a drop of water of rain;  
You fall to the earth,  
You water the earth.  
It yields a crop,  
Then evaporates to the sky,  
To only recycle back  
In the form of another drop,  
To return again.  
So I change  
Because I need  
To grow.  
Life has its  
Uncertainties.  
At times I am  
Scared,  
Of the future,  
The unknown.  
Yet I know that  
Only the future  
Can bring me  
Life.  
We never really end,  
We grow.  
From one set  
Of measurements  
To another,

**And so I grow!  
Each day is precious.  
It's a snapshot in time  
That you collect  
And put in your photo album  
In your memory.  
I use to want to plan my life  
Having everything in place.  
Now I just cherish the privilege  
To live one day at a time.  
I let life bring me  
What it wants to bring,  
And in acceptance is my lesson,  
On discovering myself.  
To remain constant  
Is to be stagnant,  
To change  
Is to bring growth.**

#### **MAN WASN'T MADE**

**Man wasn't made  
To be an island  
He wasn't created  
To just exist  
No he was made for another  
Someone to share with ~  
Too many people are islands  
Making uncharted isles  
Let's join together  
And make a land.  
There's no need to be  
Drifting out in the sea  
Weathering the waves alone  
You belong on the land ~  
Man wasn't made  
To be an island  
To bear all his burdens alone  
He has a fellow man to live with  
But still he stays alone.  
Why do you persist on living  
On an uncharted isle?  
You won't exist for long  
Please come and live on the land ~**

**When the bridges are built again  
When you can walk from isle to isle  
Joy will be your strength again  
Sharing in your brother's smile.  
Once the coral reefs are broken down  
The boats will come ashore  
And you'll find you're not alone  
No longer anymore ~  
Man wasn't made to be an island  
He wasn't created to just exist  
He was made for another  
Someone to share with.**

### **THE RED FERN**

**Red the colour of blood shed  
Of courage so strong  
Braking the waves of greed  
And hate's bitter bond ~  
Through the woods, marshes and swamps  
The soldiers march uncertain  
Some reaching the other side  
Others facing deaths' curtain ~  
There among the woods grow  
Ferns of the hilly wood  
The fern the emblem of humility  
The tree where Yahshua stood ~  
I often wonder if that same fern  
Where in thicketed areas grown  
If it happened to appear  
At the foot of Yahshua's throne ~  
The red fern ever since  
The crucifixion of Messiah  
Has appeared in areas of war  
By chance once or twice ~  
Those who have seen one  
Now know its significance  
The red fern of the wood  
Is the emblem of brotherhood.**

## **THEY ALL TELL A STORY**

**Through the eyes of the maple leaf  
The thirteen stripes and fifty stars  
Palaces of untold wealth  
From behind prison bars –  
They all tell a story every one ~  
Of life and its many different ways  
When the rising of the sun  
To that of the moon  
They all tell a story every one ~  
Eternity lies around the corner  
Daily life still goes on  
People still carry out their tasks  
They all tell a story every one ~  
Revelation coming to pass  
Time running short  
Trumpets about to be blast  
They all tell a story every one ~  
Bend your ear and listen  
The voice of Yahweh will abound  
Light abroad will glisten  
Knowledge of what's ahead will astound  
They all tell a story every one ~  
Listen to the story  
And find out about every one  
You'll find the revelation  
In the Living Son.**

## **DANCING LEAVES**

**The dancing leaves of my heart  
Silver and gold  
Blown about in the air  
When you I behold.  
Melt together  
Dance now tell me  
Love him  
Blow lightly tell me  
Love him.  
Dancing leaves of my heart  
Silver and gold  
Fallen in love with him  
When my eyes behold.**

Dancing leaves all around  
Flutter in the air  
Fall to the ground  
When you are there.  
Gentle rays on my heart  
Melt the silver and gold  
I can't stop dancing in my heart  
Cause your love I behold.  
Dancing leaves of my heart  
Silver and gold  
Blown about in the air  
When you I behold.

### HEVENLY HEIGHTS

I cannot help but feel the air  
On a mountaintop in evening.  
Mid June and the hill springing  
With wild mustard  
The Mountains of New York State  
Across Lake Champlain  
A shade or two of blue and purple.  
The air is heavy and still.  
The locust trees are in full blossom  
The bees are humming  
Wild Phlox is growing in the field  
Overcome by butterflies  
Monarchs and swallowtails  
The farmers are harvesting their hay  
And the sweet smell of grass  
Lingers heavy in the air.  
Moisture penetrates my skin  
The air is damp  
The tree boughs are heavy with foliage  
The wild flowers are scattered abroad.  
When I see, hear and smell all this  
It is so lovely  
It is the perfect setting given to us.  
(Atop Snake Mountain, Bridport, VT)

## **ETERNAL MOMENT**

**You stare at the wall  
The silence penetrates.  
You can hear the blood  
Pound in your ears  
And hear your heart beat.  
The snow is falling softly  
Piling up outside  
And you feel so isolated  
Quiet, mellow, timeless  
Almost old  
As you quietly reflect.  
And then you're aware  
Life is one beat at a time  
So precious that  
If you're not quiet  
You'll overlook it.  
What a moment so rare  
To find or appreciate  
For we are such busy beings.  
When you are still  
You find the stuff  
You are made of  
In that eternal moment.  
(The quiet shroud of Winter)**

## **REST IN ME**

**Slow down  
Rest in me  
Slow down  
Then you'll see  
How I love thee  
How I care  
Want to lift you  
From your despair ~  
Slow down, Rest in me  
Slow down, Then you'll see  
How I want to set you free  
To tell you that I care  
To share my love with you –  
Won't you tarry there?  
Won't you tarry there?**

## **THANK YOU**

**Thank you for being there  
When I needed you  
Thank you for a loving embrace  
And a loving word of assurance  
Thank you for your comfort  
In my most trying moments  
Thank you for being my friend  
When all others failed.  
Thank you for your tears of understanding  
Thank you for ~  
Your smile of warmth and Joy  
Thank you for your words of strength  
Thank you for  
Your wisdom and correction  
Thank you for your time  
Spent with me when needed most  
When no one else would  
Thank you for telling me my faults in love  
Thank you  
For accepting me in my humanness  
Thank you for just loving me  
With no personal aims in mind.  
Thank you for the gift of acceptance  
And love  
Thank you for just being.**

## **WHO YOU ARE**

**Don't lose who you are  
In the flow of life.  
Don't get so involved  
You forget your interests  
What can help you.  
A person is so much more  
Than a frame a look or presence  
More than a thought a memory  
A person is a statement of truth  
A legacy of spirituality.  
No one can add or take away  
From another  
No one can rob another's beliefs**



**No one can live through another  
Only a person can do that himself or herself.  
Don't lose who you are for another  
For a purpose or a cause  
Don't compromise who you are.  
When you do you stop existing –  
Foot prints left behind  
They in time disappear  
A body decays  
But the spirit lives on.  
Don't lose who you are  
In the flow of life  
With all its turns.**